The Father Factor Portfolio 2019, Vol. 1

25 years of documented research on the impact fathers have on their family – good and bad.

Researched and compiled by Josh D. McDowell
THE FATHER FACTOR PORTFOLIO
2019

25 years of documented research on the impact fathers have on their family – good and bad.

Dear Pastor,

This was created to serve you. May the content greatly help you in preparation of your Father’s Day message. It can give you many ideas, stories, statistics and thoughtful insights.

Why 25 years? Three reasons:
1) You can see trends. When you see the same results over and over, it creates confidence in using the data.
2) Many studies are very unique and often never repeated. The statistics might change, but the principles almost always remain the same.
3) Older research can trigger ideas in your mind that will help you to teach.

Much time and money has gone into this document. Please feel free to pass it on.

Until the Whole World Hears,

Josh D. McDowell

www.Josh.org/resources
Father Factor Portfolio 2019

INTRO .............................................................................................................................3
ANSWERS (A) .....................................................................................................................9
BEHAVIORAL PROBLEMS (BP) .......................................................................................103
BIRTHS (Bi) .......................................................................................................................109
BRAIN (B) ........................................................................................................................110
CHILD ABUSE (CA) .........................................................................................................125
CRIME (C) ........................................................................................................................141
DISCIPLINE (D) ..............................................................................................................147
DRUGS & ALCOHOL (DA) .............................................................................................151
ECONOMICS (Ec) ............................................................................................................158
EDUCATION (E) ...............................................................................................................168
EMOTION (Em) ................................................................................................................196
FAITH (F) ........................................................................................................................211
FAMILY LIFE (FL) ...........................................................................................................223
HEALTH (H) ....................................................................................................................247
LOW CONFLICT HOME LIFE (LC) ................................................................................265
Ben Bennett ......................................................................................................................266
Jake Kissack ....................................................................................................................268
Alex McClellan ...............................................................................................................270
Josh McDowell ..............................................................................................................272
"ON BEING A FATHER"
SON: "Daddy, may I ask you a question?"
DAD: "Yeah sure, what is it?"

SON: "Daddy, how much do you make an hour?"
DAD: "That's none of your business. Why do you ask such a thing?"

SON: "I just want to know. Please tell me, how much do you make an hour?"
DAD: "If you must know, I make $100 an hour."

SON: "Oh! (With his head down).
SON: "Daddy, may I please borrow $50?"

The father was furious.

DAD: "If the only reason you asked that is so you can borrow some money to buy a silly toy or some other nonsense, then you march yourself straight to your room and go to bed. Think about why you are being so selfish. I work hard every day for such this childish behavior."

The little boy quietly went to his room and shut the door.

The man sat down and started to get even angrier about the little boy's questions. How dare he ask such questions only to get some money?

After about an hour or so, the man had calmed down, and started to think: Maybe there was something he really needed to buy with that $50 and he really didn't ask for money very often. The man went to the door of the little boy's room and opened the door.

DAD: "Are you asleep, son?"
SON: "No daddy, I'm awake".

DAD: "I've been thinking, maybe I was too hard on you earlier. It's been a long day and I took out my aggravation on you. Here's the $50 you asked for."
The little boy sat straight up, smiling.

SON: "Oh, thank you daddy!"

Then, reaching under his pillow he pulled out some crumpled up bills. The man saw that the boy already had money, started to get angry again. The little boy slowly counted out his money, and then looked up at his father.

DAD: "Why do you want more money if you already have some?"
SON: "Because I didn't have enough, but now I do.

SON: "Daddy, I have $100 now. Can I buy an hour of your time? Please come home early tomorrow. I would like to have dinner with you."

The father was crushed. He put his arms around his little son, and he begged for his forgiveness. It's just a short reminder to all of you working so hard in life. We should not let time slip through our fingers without having spent some time with those who really matter to us, those close to our hearts. Do remember to share that $100 worth of your time with someone you love? If we die tomorrow, the company that we are working for could easily replace us in a matter of days. But the family and friends we leave behind will feel the loss for the rest of their lives. And come to think of it, we pour ourselves more into work than to our family.

Some things are more important.
(E-mail from Sue Crenshaw to Josh McDowell, February 22, 2013)

"PRESIDENT OBAMA: I’M A ‘FUN DAD WHO TEETERS ON THE EDGE OF BEING EMBARRASSING’"

“As Father’s Day approaches, President Obama shared his thoughts about fatherhood and raising kids in the White House during an exclusive interview with TODAY’s Jenna Bush Hager, who knows what it’s like to have a dad who is the commander-in-chief.”

“Obama said his two daughters, Malia, 15, and Sasha, who turned 13 this week, would describe him as a good, fun dad who ‘teeters on the edge of being embarrassing sometimes.’”
“‘The one thing the girls know about me is I love 'em to death,’ Obama said. ‘Younger parents… ask me why it is that Malia and Sasha turned out so well. I say, ‘Well, first of all, you know — marry somebody who's going to be a great mom,’ which I did. But second of all, unconditional love sure makes a difference.’”

“As he had little contact with his own father, Obama said he decided as a young adult that he would make sure to be there for his own kids. So even as his political ambitions grew and his schedule became more hectic, he tried not to miss parent/teacher conferences, ballet recitals or soccer games.”

“Obama said he enjoys ‘a good, close relationship’ with his daughters and keeps the lines of communication open, though he noted that Malia talks to him a little more than Sasha, perhaps because Sasha finds him a little more embarrassing, Obama admitted with the weary insight of a father of a teen.”

“I think they would say that I am good, fun dad who teeters on the edge of being embarrassing sometimes,’ Obama said. ‘As Malia put it, I'm right on the edge but I usually stay on the right side of the edge of being funny rather than totally humiliating to them.’”

“But he and Mrs. Obama have always sought to be the girls’ parents, not just their buddies, setting firm rules, the president said. The First Couple worried at one point the girls would ‘start getting an attitude’ inside the privileged bubble of the White House, but Obama said he’s very pleased that hasn’t happened.”

“They don't take this for granted. I think they understand that this is a moment in time… overall, I think they're really thriving,’ Obama said.”

“These days, we really don't have to do a lot of parenting. We're almost like coaches now. They've gotten to the point now where they've got their acts together and we really don't have to check on their homework or nag them too much about stuff. They handle their business, so we're really proud of them.’”

“Obama is also proud that despite the media glare and constant Secret Service presence, his daughters have been able to lead pretty normal lives...
and grow into strong, confident young ladies. The girls have great friends, Obama noted. They host sleepovers, go to the mall, see the movies, attend football and basketball games, and play sports.”

“Hager noted that for her and twin sister Barbara, it was often hard to handle public criticism of their father, George W. Bush. ‘It was hard to listen to people criticize our dear dad. Can they stay away from that, or do they take the criticism to heart?’”

“Obama said the girls don't really feel deeply burdened by ‘chatter in the news’ because it’s not part of their lives. ‘Up until recently they have shown absolutely no interest in what I did.’”

“Now that Malia is getting older, he said, political discussions are becoming a bigger part of her life. ‘But I think she has a pretty good head on her shoulders, partly because during dinner time, we talk. And I explain to them, 'Here’s why I made a decision that I made'... And so in some ways, they're getting a sense of how I think through problems.’”

“Obama said he appreciated the note that Hager and her sister wrote to Sasha and Malia before his inauguration, and noted that Chelsea Clinton has also reached out. ‘You guys are a fairly exclusive club of people who had to put up with this nonsense and turned out to be just amazing young women. So it makes me a little more confident and optimistic about how things can turn out.’”

“Hager added that she taught the Obama girls how to slide down the bannister in the White House: ‘So you can thank me later.’ And now that Obama’s daughters are entering dating years, the main advice he gives them about interacting with boys is that they should expect to be treated with respect. ‘They've got their heads on straight. They've seen their mother's example,’ he said. ‘They're strong, confident young ladies.’”

“As Malia and Sasha blossom into young women, Obama is realizing they will be setting off on their own soon, so he tells new dads to be aware that the time goes by quickly.”
“Don't just spend time with your kids because it's good for the kids; understand that there's nothing that's going to be more precious in your life and you are going to savor every memory,' the president said.”

“When you're on your death bed, that's the stuff you're going to remember: you holding hands with your daughter and taking them to the park and pushing them on a swing and hearing them laugh… You just want to make sure you don't miss out on that.”

“Obama also discussed his initiative My Brother's Keeper, which provides support for young minority men. Many aren't doing well, partly because their dads aren't around, and partly because they don't have networks of support, Obama said. The goal is to try to break that cycle through mentoring, internships and other ways to get them on the right path.

'We want to encourage fathers to get into their children's lives,' Obama said. ‘Parenting is the biggest, most important project you have.'”


-------

“According to 72.2 % of the U.S. population, fatherlessness is the most significant family or social problem facing America.” (Source: National Center for Fathering, Fathering in America Poll, January, 1999.) (Source: “The Extent of Fatherlessness,” http://www.fathers.com/research/extent.html)

---------
“STUDY SHOWS LOVING FATHER IS VITAL FOR KIDS’ DEVELOPMENT”
“A father’s love is just as, if not more, important to a child’s emotional development as its mother’s…” (“Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“…the dad’s influence is as great, and sometimes greater, than the mothers…” (“Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“Children who did not have a loving father present were more likely to be insecure, hostile and aggressive, researchers said.” (“Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“According to researchers, children feeling accepted by their fathers was linked to factors such as emotional stability, a positive world view and less hostility.” (“Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“By contrast feeling rejected by fathers was linked to problems with anger or rejection, emotional instability and feelings of inadequacy.” (“Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“Professor Ronald Rohner, the study’s co-author, says children suffer when they feel rejected by their parents, with the effect being more marked for those who feel rejected by their fathers.” (“Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“In the US, Great Britain and Europe, we have assumed for the past 300 years that all children need for normal healthy development is a loving relationship with their mother,’ he added.” (“Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012,
“THE PROOF IS IN: FATHER ABSENCE HARMs CHILD WELL-BEING”
“…the earlier in their lives that children experience father absence the more pronounced are its effects.”

“WHY DADS MATTER”
“Twenty-four million American children—one in three—are growing up in homes without their biological fathers, the 2011 Census says. Children in father-absent homes, it notes, are almost four times more likely to be poor.”

“WHEN DADS DON’T STAY”

“REPORT: BLACK CHURCH KEY TO REBUILDING THE AMERICAN FAMILY”
“According to the first report – the ‘Fifth Annual Index of Family Belonging and Rejection’ – by age 17, only 17 percent of black teenagers live with their married biological parents. In New Mexico, Missouri, the District of Columbia, and Wisconsin, the percentage of black children with one parent who either divorced, separated from, or never married their other parent was 90 percent or higher. Only 10 percent of teens, or less, lives with their married biological parents.” (Kiley Crossland, “Report: Black Church Key to Rebuilding the American Family,” Christian Headlines, February 23, 2015,
“THE IMPORTANCE OF FATHERS IN THE HEALTHY DEVELOPMENT OF CHILDREN”

“...one of the most important ways that men can be good fathers is by treating the mother of their children with affection, respect, and consideration. The virtues that a father displays in his relationship with the mother of his children set an important example for the children. Children who witness affectionate, respectful, and sacrificial behavior on the part of their father are more likely to treat their own, future spouses in a similar fashion.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

“The research on fatherhood suggests two implications for fathers. First, fathers need to accentuate the positive when interacting with their wives and to show affection for their wives on a daily basis. While for many men this comes naturally, for others it does not. Many men, especially those who grew up without a father, simply did not have role models for how men can and ought to relate to their spouse or partner in a positive fashion. Further, the way a man treats and interacts with the women in his life is frequently connected to how he views himself as a man. The second implication is that husbands need to be able to deal with conflict with their wives in a constructive manner. Conflict, in and of itself, is not a bad thing in a relationship. Indeed, conflict is often necessary to resolve issues, grievances, or injustices in a relationship. Couples who can raise issues with one another constructively, compromise, and forgive one another for the wrongs done generally have happier marriages and happier children than those who do not handle conflict well or who avoid addressing issues in their relationship.” (Gottman, J. M. (1998); Stanley, S., et al. (1998).) (Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)


--------

“DIVORCED DADS”

--------

“A group of Yale behavioral scientists studied delinquency in forty-eight cultures around the world and found that crime rates were highest among adults who as children had been raised solely by women.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Father Connection,” Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, p1996. - p4)

--------

“MICHAEL JACKSON”
“‘Heal the Kids’ aimed at getting parents more involved in their children's life. His own father, Joseph Jackson, left him wanting ‘a father who showed me his loved and my father never did that. He never said, ‘love you.’”’ (Source: People Magazine, March 3, 2001, p. 65) (Source: USA Today, “Jackson weeps over off the wall upbringing” March 7, 2001, pg. 2D)

“Michael Jackson broke down in tears Tuesday night before an audience at Oxford University in England as he talked about his unhappy childhood and his treatment by his manager/father Joseph.” (Source: USA Today, “Jackson weeps over off the wall upbringing” March 7, 2001, pg. 2D)

“He cried as he said his father pushed him and his brothers from an early age. ‘He seemed intent…on making us a commercial success. But what I really wanted was a dad.’” (Source: USA Today, “Jackson weeps over off the wall upbringing” March 7, 2001, pg. 2D)
“A KEY TO COLLEGE SUCCESS: INVOLVED DADS”
“Likewise, a U.S. Department of Education study found that among children living with both biological parents, those with highly involved fathers were 42 percent more likely to earn A grades and 33 percent less likely to be held back a year in school than children whose dads had low levels of involvement. But little research has examined the association between paternal involvement per se and college graduation.” (W. Bradford Wilcox, “A Key to College Success: Involved Dads”, The Atlantic, April 22, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/business/archive/2014/04/the-key-to-college-success-involved-dads/361009/)

“I investigated that association using data from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health (Add Health), a longitudinal study of a nationally representative sample of adolescents who were in grades 7 to 12 in the 1994-'95 school year. The Add Health data indicate that young adults who had involved fathers when they were in high school are significantly more likely to graduate from college.” (W. Bradford Wilcox, “A Key to College Success: Involved Dads”, The Atlantic, April 22, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/business/archive/2014/04/the-key-to-college-success-involved-dads/361009/)

“That association between paternal involvement and family structure holds true for families of all education levels. In other words, an engaged approach to fatherhood is more common for adolescents living in an intact, married family, whatever the parents’ educational attainment. But note that the most involved fathers are generally found in homes where the mother is college educated.” (W. Bradford Wilcox, “A Key to College Success: Involved Dads”, The Atlantic, April 22, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/business/archive/2014/04/the-key-to-college-success-involved-dads/361009/)

“What is it that links paternal involvement and college graduation? Four mechanisms seem particularly likely.”
1. “Involved fathers may provide children with homework help, counsel, or knowledge that helps them excel in school.”

2. “Involved fathers may help children steer clear of risky behaviors—from delinquency to teenage pregnancy—that might prevent them from completing college.”

3. “Involved fathers may help foster an authoritative family environment (characterized by an appropriate mix of engagement, affection, and supervision) that is generally conducive to learning
4. “Involved fathers may be more likely to provide financial support to children seeking a college education. However, some other unmeasured factor such as a high-quality marriage or a child’s personality traits may account for the association documented here between high levels of paternal involvement and the odds that a young adult graduates from college.”

----------

“PARENTAL INVOLVEMENT WITH TEENS LEADS TO POSITIVE RELATIONSHIPS IN ADULTHOOD” G1 04.02.2015

“Study shows that closeness to fathers and mothers in adolescence is linked with good relationships with partners later on in adult life.”

“…closeness to mothers and fathers in adolescence are explained by different factors

A. “Good mother-child relationships in adolescence seemed to be associated with good father-child relationships, intact family structures, and high academic motivations; however,”

B. “Closeness to fathers showed to be unrelated to family structure but was instead explained by the father’s involvement in childhood and the fathers’ closeness to the mother of their children.”
   a. “Father involvement at age 7 significantly predicted closeness to father at age 16.”
   b. “Closeness to father at age 16 was positively related to marital satisfaction at age 33.”
   c. “Adjustment to marriage at age 33 was related to good relationships with siblings and both parents in adolescence as well as an absence of psychological distress in adult life.”
   d. “Closeness to fathers and mothers in adolescence is linked with good relationships with partners later on in adult life and that closeness to fathers is, to a great extent, due to high father involvement in childhood, especially for daughters. (“What Predicts Good Relationships with Parents in Adolescence and Partners in Adult Life: Findings from the 1958 British Birth Cohort”, Journal of Family Psychology, Vol. 16, No. 2, pp. 186-198.)"

----------

“FATHERS PLAY KEY ROLE IN HEALTHY CHILD DEVELOPMENT”


2. “Reduction in poverty.”
   “…24 million children in America live in homes where the biological father is absent. A child with a nonresident father is 54 percent more likely to be poorer than his or her father.” (Kim Peterson, “Fathers Play Key role in Healthy Child Development”, Auburn Pub, June 3, 2012, http://auburnpub.com/lifestyles/fathers-play-key-role-in-healthy-child-development/article_89ce66bf-9c63-5c90-acc4-b9bd54362a12.html)


6. “Improved educational outcomes: Studies show that children with involved fathers do better in school and are more likely to get A’s. Children with ‘absent’ fathers are more likely to repeat a grade and are twice as likely to drop out of school.” (Kim Peterson, “Fathers Play Key role in Healthy Child Development”, Auburn Pub, June 3, 2012, http://auburnpub.com/lifestyles/fathers-play-key-role-in-healthy-child-development/article_89ce66bf-9c63-5c90-acc4-b9bd54362a12.html)

----------
“FATHERS ARE KEY”

2. “Fathers Parent Differently”
“This difference provides an important diversity of experiences for children. Dr. Pruett explains that fathers have a distinct style of communication and interaction with children. By eight weeks of age, infants can tell the difference between their mother or father interacting with them.” (Glenn T. Stanton, “Fathers are Vital to Healthy Child Development.” Citizen Link, June 15, 2012. http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/06/15/fathers-are-vital-to-healthy-child-development/)

3. “Fathers Play Differently”
“Fathers tend to play with, and mothers tend to care for, children. While both mothers and fathers are physical, fathers are physical in different ways.” (Glenn T. Stanton, “Fathers are Vital to Healthy Child Development.” Citizen Link, June 15, 2012. http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/06/15/fathers-are-vital-to-healthy-child-development/)

4. “Fathers Build Confidence”
“Go to any playground and listen to the parents there. Who is encouraging kids to swing or climb just a little higher, ride their bike just a little faster, throw just a little harder, etc.? Who is encouraging kids to be careful? Mothers protect and dads encourage kids to push the limits.” (Glenn T. Stanton, “Fathers are Vital to Healthy Child Development.” Citizen Link, June 15, 2012. http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/06/15/fathers-are-vital-to-healthy-child-development/)

5. “Fathers Communicate Differently”
   a. “Mothers will simplify their words and speak on the child’s level. Men are not as inclined to modify their language for the child.” (Glenn T. Stanton, “Fathers are Vital to Healthy Child Development.” Citizen Link, June 15, 2012. http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/06/15/fathers-are-vital-to-healthy-child-development/)

c. “Father’s talk tends to be more brief, directive and to the point. Mothers tend to be more descriptive, personal and verbally encouraging.” (Glenn T. Stanton, “Fathers are Vital to Healthy Child Development.” Citizen Link, June 15, 2012. http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/06/15/fathers-are-vital-to-healthy-child-development/)

6. “Fathers Discipline Differently”
“Educational psychologist Carol Gilligan tells us that fathers stress justice, fairness and duty (based on rules), while mothers stress sympathy, care and help (based on relationships). Either of these by themselves is not good, but together, they create a healthy, proper balance.” (Glenn T. Stanton, “Fathers are Vital to Healthy Child Development.” Citizen Link, June 15, 2012. http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/06/15/fathers-are-vital-to-healthy-child-development/)


8. “Fathers Provide a Look at the World of Men; Mothers, the World of Women”
“Girls and boys who grow up with a father are more familiar and secure with the curious world of men. Girls with involved, married fathers are more likely to have healthier relationships with boys in adolescence and men in adulthood because they learn from their fathers how proper men act toward women. They know which behaviors are inappropriate.” (Glenn T. Stanton, “Fathers are Vital to Healthy Child Development.” Citizen Link, June 15, 2012. http://www.citizenlink.com/2010/06/15/fathers-are-vital-to-healthy-child-development/)

9. “Fathers and Mothers Teach Respect for the Opposite Sex”


11. “Conclusion”


----------

“Two factors mentioned by the study [emotional closeness between the father and teenager, and father’s disapproving attitudes toward teen sex] give us plenty to think about (and work on) in this area with our children:”

“Create emotional closeness with your children. No matter what their ages, this will have great benefits. A positive, encouraging relationship builds your child’s self-esteem and he or she will have the confidence to make wise decisions about sex and not get pressured into anything. That good relationship will also mean you have more opportunities to talk about specific issues or questions that come up along the way.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)

“I know… ‘Emotional closeness’ doesn’t come easily for many men. But if we put our minds to it, we can learn just about anything, right? And this won’t be as challenging or uncomfortable as it might sound.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)
“Start simple. Send your child texts or write notes to affirm, challenge, or just to say ‘I’m thinking about you.’ Or share something that happened to you. Don’t go long; just use a sentence here and there. Send something positive at any time to brighten up his or her day.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)

“Get into your child’s world. This is an important way to communicate your love, and those moments are also opportunities to learn more about your child and what makes him tick. Step out of your comfort zone and view the world from your child’s perspective. For many dads, daughters provide the most opportunities to ‘stretch’ because of the different interests, but you can do it. Learn about your son’s friends, your daughter’s favorite music, his current struggles, what she is most proud of, and so on.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)

“Find something unique. Since every person and every relationship is different, be intentional about finding activities and pastimes the two of you can enjoy together: bicycling or chess, woodworking or gardening, music or flying or volleyball or working on cars. It may take some trial and error, and it might mean you trying some new things. But that’s a great path to being closer with your child and having opportunities to influence key decisions he or she will soon make.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)

“Share your attitudes about sex. Make sure your children know what you believe about this important area of life. Tell them that sex is a wonderful thing in the right context, but many people today take it out of that context and there are all kinds of problems as a result. What do you wish you knew about sex when you were your child’s age? Have those conversations!” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)

“Be proactive. It might be awkward at first, but take the lead when it comes to teaching your kids about sex. Convey your expectations clearly and give them sound reasoning. Do your research and be ready to counter some of the other messages they will hear. This is a very tangible way you can protect your child’s innocence.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)
“Address this topic early and often. Instead of having ‘the talk’ just once and hoping it does the trick, establish the subject of sexuality as something you feel comfortable talking about. There are age-appropriate ways to address it even with young children. Remember, first messages are usually the most powerful. It’s better for you to present a positive, accurate message, based on your values, than to let your kids hear about sex on the school playground or from TV or the Internet. Every day, be ready to use teachable moments that arise during the routine of life. Eventually, you should be able to have very frank conversations with your teenage son, and give your daughter a man’s perspective on sex-related issues.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)

“Have some grace. It’s important to remember that no one is perfect. Your child might not live up to your expectations in this area. (Don’t you have some regrets from your teenage years?) So, even though there might be difficult consequences ahead, be quick to forgive, express your love, and continue to demonstrate your support for him or her, even if you don’t approve of something that has happened.” (Carey Casey, “Being a Good Dad Helps Your Teen Make Wise Decisions About Sex.” National Center for Fathering, November 1, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex+talk)

---------


“…the office of the Assistant Secretary for Planning and Evaluation in the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services has argued, ‘Involved fathers provide practical support in raising children and serve as models for their development. Children with involved, loving fathers are significantly more likely to do well in school, have healthy self-esteem, exhibit empathy and pro-social behavior compared to children who have uninvolved fathers. Committed and responsible fathering during infancy and early childhood

----------

“STUDY: GOOD RAPPORT HAS A LASTING EFFECT”

“Men who say they had a good relationship with their father while growing up react less to day-to-day stress as adults than those whose relationship with their dad was poor, new research suggests.” (Sharon Jayson, “Dads determine how sons will handle stress study: Good rapport has a lasting effect”, USA Today, September 16, 2010, http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/printedition/life/20100817/apa17_st.art.htm)

“The study was among those on parents and kids presented at the four-day annual meeting here of the American Psychological Association, which ended Sunday.” (Sharon Jayson, “Dads determine how sons will handle stress study: Good rapport has a lasting effect”, USA Today, September 16, 2010, http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/printedition/life/20100817/apa17_st.art.htm)

“Participants included 912 men and women ages 25-74 who were interviewed by phone each day for eight days. They were asked about psychological and emotional distress and if they had experienced stressful events that day, such as arguments, disagreements or tensions at work or home.” (Sharon Jayson, “Dads determine how sons will handle stress study: Good rapport has a lasting effect”, USA Today, September 16, 2010, http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/printedition/life/20100817/apa17_st.art.htm)

“‘Fathers and sons seem to have a unique way of interacting that cuts across time and has lasting effects,’ says co-author Melanie Mallers, an assistant professor of psychology at California State University-Fullerton.” (Sharon Jayson, “Dads determine how sons will handle stress study: Good rapport has a lasting effect”, USA Today, September 16, 2010, http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/printedition/life/20100817/apa17_st.art.htm)

----------

“Fathers should maintain the active, physical, and playful style of fathering as their children age.”

“Fathers should engage in productive activities with their children such as household chores, washing dishes after dinner, or cleaning up the backyard. Research consistently shows that such shared activities promote a sense of responsibility and significance in children that is, in turn, linked to greater self-esteem, academic and occupational achievement, psychological well-being, and civic engagement later in life.

“Fathers should spend time fostering their children’s intellectual growth.”

--------

“HELPING FATHERS BE BETTER FATHERS”
1. “Fathers need to take an active role in nurturing their children. Many fathers mistakenly see this as mother’s work. It is a valuable way men teach their children that they are loved and respected, and it helps ensure that children, especially boys, do not feel the necessity to act out to get their father’s attention. Helping a toddler brush her teeth, reading a son a nightly story (even a father with limited reading ability can still enjoy books with his child—together, they can look at the pictures and make up a story), and bottle-feeding a hungry infant all help foster a healthy, strong tie between father and child.”

2. “Fathers need to take a careful look at how they discipline their children. As discussed earlier, the caseworker can help a father determine how his own discipline techniques and how he reacts to misbehavior of his children compare to a model of good discipline. The caseworker can help a father understand that discipline is one of, if not the, most difficult
tasks of parenting and that no father is the perfect disciplinarian. With the assistance of the caseworker, the father can identify where he is lacking and how he can improve. If necessary, both the father and caseworker may find it valuable to refer the father to an outside professional, either a therapist or a local community fatherhood program.” (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

3. “...a father who finds himself chronically angry, depressed, insecure, powerless, or stressed...may be at an increased risk of maltreating his children.” (Buchanan, A. (1996); Stosny, S. (1995). Treating attachment abuse: A compassionate approach. New York, NY: Springer.)

“When a caseworker is working with a father who expresses feelings of low self-worth, anger, or depression, she should help the father seek out individual or group counseling that teaches men how to manage their emotions and address any underlying psychological or spiritual issues.” (Stosny, S. (1995); Gottman, J. M. (1998).)

“When working with a therapist, individually, or in a group may help the father acquire the sense of self-worth and self-control needed to refrain from engaging in the abuse of his children.” (Buchanan, A. (1996); Goldman, J., & Salus, M. K. (2003).)

“When exploring such issues with a father, it may be valuable to explore the father’s spirituality and religiosity as well. For some fathers, the best referral may be to a member of the clergy.” (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

4. “Fathers need to tend to their marital (or romantic) relationship. Fathers who treat their wives with consideration, affection, and respect are much less likely to abuse or neglect their children, and their wives are less likely to abuse or neglect their children. Caseworkers need to understand the quality of the relationship between a married mother and father or between the cohabitating couple. If issues exist, and anger or resentment festers between the two, the caseworker needs to help connect them to services in the community that can help strengthen the marriage. Until recently, marital counseling and other related support services were primarily a middle- and upper-class phenomenon—it is more accepted in these communities, and services were more readily
available. This still is true, but it is changing. More and more organizations, often but not always led by religious leaders, are offering services to strengthen marriages in low-income communities.” (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

“The U.S. Department of Health and Human Services also has created a website to provide information on healthy marriage at http://www.acf.hhs.gov/healthymarriage.”

5. “Fathers should teach their children to develop respect for their own bodies. Fathers and mothers should show affection to each other in front of their children, though they should take reasonable measures to ensure that their sexual relationship is private.” (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

--------

“PROMOTING RESPONSIBLE FATHERHOOD”
“One recent study researched and analyzed 300 community-based initiatives, and it offers the following strategic objectives as a framework for programs promoting responsible fatherhood:”

- **Prevent.** Prevent men from having children before they are ready for the financial and emotional responsibilities of fatherhood.”
- **Prepare.** Prepare men for the legal, financial, and emotional responsibilities of fatherhood.”
- **Establish.** Promote paternity establishment at childbirth so that every father and child has, at a minimum, a legal connection.”
- **Involve.** Reach out to men who are fathers, whether married or not, to foster their emotional connection to and financial support of their children.”
- **Support.** Actively support fathers in the variety of their roles and in their connection with their children, regardless of their legal and financial status (married, unmarried, employed, and unemployed).” (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. (1997). An evaluability assessment of responsible fatherhood programs: Final report [On-line].

“Several agencies are working with community-based groups to address the issues confronting noncustodial fathers. They recognize that many
noncustodial fathers are responsible parents who want to be actively involved in the lives of their children. However, substantial barriers may exist that prevent or inhibit a father’s involvement with his children.”

“The National Center on Fathers and Families identified the following seven core findings about fathers based on the experiences of the frontline people who work with them:”

- “Fathers care—even if caring is not always shown in conventional ways.”
- “The presence of fathers matters—in terms of economic well-being, social support, and child development.”
- “Joblessness is a major impediment to family formation and father involvement.”

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“TIPS FOR DADS: PRACTICAL TIPS FOR KNOWING YOUR CHILD – NONTRIVIAL QUESTIONS”

“It is amazing what things men commit to memory, for example, key statistics for the Atlanta Braves or Chicago Bulls, specifications for next year’s Corvette, or lyrics to songs from 20 years ago. However, how many dads can answer even simple questions about their children, who are as important as anyone or anything in their lives?”

“Here are some questions fathers can ask their children. Some may be easy, some are not, but this is not just trivia. These questions provide a marker for how aware a father is of his child and his or her world. A healthy awareness will help in so many areas of fathering. It can be as simple as going out for a soda and asking about his child’s friends at school and what they like to do together. This should not turn this into an interrogation. A child can tell whether the questioner is genuinely interested or simply collecting data that may be used against him or her later. It is simply to get to know more about the various aspects of the child’s life. Some examples of appropriate questions include:”

1. “Who is your child’s all-time hero?”
2. “What is your child’s most prized possession?”
3. “Who is his or her best friend?”
4. “What causes your child to lose sleep?”
5. “What were your child's greatest achievements and disappointments in the last year?”
6. “What is your child's favorite meal?”
7. “What would your child like to do when he or she grows up?”
8. “If your child had $20 to spend, what would he or she buy?”
9. “What does your child most like to do with you?”
10. “What is the most important thing you need to discuss with your child in the next 6 months?”

“Even for the most aware fathers, these questions may serve as a wake-up call. After asking such questions, a father may decide he needs to sit down with his child and find out more about what makes him or her tick. It could lead to a great discussion about who he or she is and hopes to become. Fathers also should listen to their child’s friends, teachers, coaches, and, especially, their mothers. All of these people see a different side of the child, and they will give dads insights they would have never noticed on their own.”


(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“THE IMPACT OF FATHERS ON PSYCHOLOGICAL WELL-BEING AND SOCIAL BEHAVIOR”


3. “The way fathers play with their children also has an important impact on a child’s emotional and social development...children learn how to regulate their feelings and behavior.” (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

4. “Rough-housing with dad, for example, can teach children how to deal with aggressive impulses and physical contact without losing control of their emotions.” (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)


6. “...children with good relationships with their fathers were less likely to experience depression, to exhibit disruptive behavior, or to lie and were more likely to exhibit pro-social behavior.” (Mosley, J., & Thompson, E. (1995). Fathering behavior and child outcomes: The role of race and poverty. In W. Marsiglio (Ed.), Fatherhood: Contemporary theory, research, and social policy (pp. 148-165). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.) (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)


Josh McDowell Ministry 2019

9. “Fathers have a powerful and positive impact upon the development and health of children...involve fathers...to create a permanent and safe environment for children.” (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

---------

“THE SKILLS EVERY MAN SHOULD TEACH HIS KIDS”

“There were bumps and bruises. There was trial and (much) error. There were growing pains, dizzying highs, and far too much Top 40 music. But I recently reached a benchmark when my daughter, following my son, hit double digits. I used the occasion to reset some parenting goals and take stock of what I'd imparted thus far. I view these life skills as my body of work as a dad (though moms can obviously teach them as well). Feel free to adopt them as your own.” (L. Jon Wertheim, “The Skills Every Man Should Teach His Kids”, Parents Magazine, June 10, 2014, http://www.parents.com/parenting/dads/skills-dads-should-teach-kids/)

“Tell a Good (Clean) Joke. Childhood has its share of potentially awkward moments. Help your kid lay them to rest by having an age-appropriate riddle at the ready. "What did zero say to eight? Nice belt." "What starts with an 'e,' ends in an 'e,' and has a letter in it? Envelope." "What's the difference between mashed potatoes and pea soup? Anyone can mash potatoes." Find more at prongo.com/jokes. Once your child picks out a few favorites, have her practice her delivery until she knows each one cold.” (L. Jon Wertheim, “The Skills Every Man Should Teach His Kids”, Parents Magazine, June 10, 2014, http://www.parents.com/parenting/dads/skills-dads-should-teach-kids/)
“Ride a Bike. Sure, it's a cliché, but it's true: Teach your child to do it once and he'll never forget how. Some experts suggest removing the pedals first to work on balance. But here's the method that's worked for me twice: Position your child on the two-wheeler on a flat surface (not grass), and run behind him while gripping the back of the seat. He'll feel your support and see nothing but open road ahead, enabling him to focus on stability and steering. With each successive attempt, reduce the amount of pressure you apply. Soon you can let go, and he'll be off on his own.” (L. Jon Wertheim, “The Skills Every Man Should Teach His Kids”, Parents Magazine, June 10, 2014, http://www.parents.com/parenting/dads/skills-dads-should-teach-kids/)

“Listen. We spend lots of time helping little kids speak but tend to shortchange the idea of paying attention to others. Explain that listening is easy because you can do it without moving a muscle. Establish this rule: When he's in a conversation, have him ask himself, "Has the other person learned more about me than I've learned about him?" If the answer is "yes," he should use his mouth less and his ears more.” (L. Jon Wertheim, “The Skills Every Man Should Teach His Kids”, Parents Magazine, June 10, 2014, http://www.parents.com/parenting/dads/skills-dads-should-teach-kids/)

“Locate the North Star. Finding Polaris (aka the North Star) helped civilizations from the Egyptians to the Vikings orient themselves. For kids, it opens the door to discovering other constellations – and maybe even astrophysics.”
1. “First, point out the Big Dipper, which is pretty easy to spot on a clear night.”
2. “Now find the two stars that form the front edge of the Big Dipper. Draw an imaginary line through them and follow it until you reach the bright star Polaris.”

“Stand Up to a Bully. You can sign your child up for tae kwon do lessons, but the key to warding off most tormentors is depriving them of what they're truly looking for: a reaction. Show your kid how to portray positive, forceful, yet quiet body language. To a bully, lack of attention is akin to lack of oxygen. Also coach your child to call him out if necessary. Simply saying ‘You're being a bully; may be enough to stop an intimidator in his tracks.” (L. Jon Wertheim, “The Skills Every Man Should Teach His Kids”, Parents Magazine, June 10, 2014, http://www.parents.com/parenting/dads/skills-dads-should-teach-kids/)
“Pay It Forward. We've all heard the quote, ‘We make a living by what we get. We make a life by what we give.’ Since these words are lost on a 5-year-old, look for ways to convey the idea. Have your child volunteer at an animal shelter, give away used toys, or donate lemonade-stand proceeds to the cause of his choice. Let him accept nothing in return beyond a ‘Thank you.’ Instead, he can suggest that the beneficiary do a good deed for someone else.” (L. Jon Wertheim, “The Skills Every Man Should Teach His Kids”, Parents Magazine, June 10, 2014, http://www.parents.com/parenting/dads/skills-dads-should-teach-kids/)

“Say ‘I'm sorry.’ These two words, totaling seven measly letters, are often difficult for anyone – especially a child – to utter. With practice and much reinforcement, this apology blueprint worked for our family:”

• “Have her look the subject in the eye.”
• “Ban qualifying words like ‘but’ and ‘if.’”
• “Supplement the remorseful sentiment with a conciliatory hug or a handshake.”
• “Emphasize the importance of not repeating the action that upset the other person. You don't just want her to recite, ‘I'm sorry.’ You want her to mean it.”


---------

“THE IMPORTANCE OF FATHERS”

“There was a time when many authorities discounted the role of fathers in families. They believed that fathers were merely a biological necessity. As a result, researchers primarily studied mothers and their children.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Recently, scientists have discovered fathers. Researchers learned that fathers were not ‘optional family baggage.’ Studies show the importance of a caring father in the life of a child, boy or girl.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Why Fathers?”

“Much has been said recently about fathers and fatherhood, even in the political arena. In his 1992 presidential nomination acceptance speech, then-governor Bill Clinton gave a terse warning to fathers who fail to meet
their child support obligations: ‘We will find you.’ In his book Standing Firm, former vice president Dan Quayle wrote, ‘A society that promotes the idea that a father’s role is irrelevant breeds irresponsibility.’ Vice President Al Gore held a White House conference to launch the nationwide ‘Father to Father’ movement. Organizations such as the National Fatherhood Initiative and The Fatherhood Project have spurred community-based programs in father involvement.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Concern about fatherhood is not new. People worried about the absence of fathers in the 1880s when men went in massive numbers from farm to factory. Similar concerns were voiced during the 1930s when the Great Depression left millions of men unemployed, dependent on bread lines. However, the current focus on the importance of fatherhood is supported by research, especially over the last three decades, that points out the critical importance of a father’s involvement with his children.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“**Trends in Father Involvement**
There are two major trends in American fatherhood today: father absence and father involvement. A large and increasing number of children are being raised without the continued presence of a father. Fatherhood historian Robert L. Griswold, notes that while the number of American families since 1970 has risen 20 percent, the number of mother-only families has increased by 51 percent.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“While there has been father absence throughout history, according to Dr. James Levine, director of The Fatherhood Project, four elements distinguish this trend from any other time in American history.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“**Quantity.** The number of children who are growing up or who will grow up without the continual involvement of a father is unprecedented. In earlier times, the major reason for single motherhood was the death of the father. However, in 1998, the greatest number of children were growing up in father-absent homes because of unwed motherhood and divorce.” (Stephen


“Repetition. This pattern is likely to be passed from one generation to the next. In one study of fathers who were behind on support payments, one half had grown up in father-absent homes.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Children face greater risks growing up without a father in the home. According to researchers Sara McLanahan and Gary Sandefur, who have collected the most extensive and thorough data on this topic, ‘Children who grow up in a household with only one biological parent are worse off, on average, than children who grow up in a household with both of their biological parents, regardless of the parents’ race or educational background, regardless of whether the parents are married when the child is born, and regardless of whether the resident parent remarries.’” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Children reared in single-parent families may suffer from greater depression and emotional distress, may exhibit greater behavioral and learning difficulties in school, and may be forced to take on adult responsibilities at an early age. In adulthood, children from single-parent families are more likely to have lower educational and economic achievements, have an increased likelihood of forming single parent families themselves, and may have difficulties forming lasting relationships with partners.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)
“Adolescents who live some time of their childhood in a single-parent household, which most often are mother-only families, are twice as likely to drop out of school, twice as likely to have a child before age 20 and one and a half times as likely to be idle—out of school and out of work—in their late teens and early young adult years. (These risk factors can be moderated when single-parent families have increased income, close ties with family, friends, and community, and when children have a positive relationship with the non-resident parent as well as the resident parent.)” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Fathers Throughout History”
“From letters, literature and other accounts, a picture emerges about the role fathers have played throughout American history. In pre-industrial revolution times, fathers played a central role in the family. Researcher Alan Hawkins explains, ‘Prior to the late 18th and early 19th centuries, fathers were intimately involved in the daily lives of their children. Fathers taught their children how to work and worked along side of them, especially sons. Fathers were also responsible for teaching their children spiritual values and to read and write, if they were literate themselves.’” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“With industrialization and urbanization came the separation of the work sphere from the family residence for most families. Fathers typically left home to work in factories and were separated from their families not just for eight hours, but often for 14-16 hours.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Fathers often worked in wretched conditions. This work away from home hindered their role in domestic affairs. Fathers more often were ‘absentee managers’ and became more emotionally distant.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“More recently, a new kind of father is emerging, resembling more closely those of pre-industrial eras. This father still plays a major breadwinner role but is also more involved in domestic tasks and caring for children. There is a difference between this public image and private reality, however. For example, recent data from dual-earner families suggest that fathers only
spend about 33 percent as much time as mothers in direct, one-on-one interaction with their children and two-thirds as much time being available for their children. Nevertheless, this represents a trend toward increasing father involvement.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Research on Father Involvement”
“Father involvement makes a real difference. Whether the outcome is intellectual development, sex-role development, or psychological development, most kids do better when their relationship with Dad is close and warm, whether Dad lives with them or not.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Here are some findings about the unique role fathers can play in a child’s life:"

“Early Development”
• “Children form attachments to fathers as well as mothers from age 7-13 months. By 15 months, a greater percentage of children would respond with ‘Daddy’ when shown their father’s picture than would respond to their mother’s picture.”
• “During the first weeks in a baby’s life, when moms are usually at home, dads become the child’s ‘most significant other.’ It is through the father that the baby first learns about comings and goings, transitions, separations and non-mother nurturing.”
• “Fathers are as capable as mothers of caretaking, demonstrating competence, and being sensitive to a child’s needs. Fathers, like mothers, pick up on the meaning of an infant’s cry and react appropriately. Fathers are actually better at keeping a baby’s attention. Caregiving differences between mothers and fathers appear to be due to training and experience, rather than any innate qualities of mothers or fathers.”
• “Children whose fathers were actively involved with them during the first eight weeks of life managed stress better as school-agers.”
• “Premature infants whose fathers spent more time playing with them had better mental outcomes at age 3, whether their father resided in the same house or not.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)
“Play”
• “Fathers are often seen as playmates. Play is a more prominent part of father-child than mother-child relations. Fathers are more likely to initiate rough and tumble play while mothers play more traditional children’s games like peek-a-boo and engage in more teaching.”
• “Children prefer Dad as a play partner, but more often go to Mom in stressful situations.”

“Modeling”
• “Sons of nurturing fathers are more likely to model and internalize their modes of thinking and problem-solving.”
• “A close and warm relationship with Dad fosters a daughter’s sense of competence—especially in math skills, and a secure sense of femininity.”
• “The economic support of the family, more than half of it provided by the father’s income in the average two-parent family, contributes to the rearing and emotional health of their children. Fathers play a major role in preparing children for life outside the family. Father’s level of education and success on the job is linked with his child’s intellectual abilities. Fathers’ emotional support to others involved in direct care (i.e. Mom) influences the well-being of children.”

“Later Development”
“On average, when compared with children of less involved fathers—
• “Children of highly involved fathers show increased cognitive competence, increased empathy, enhanced school performance, greater motivation to succeed, enhanced social development and selfesteem, less sex-stereotyped beliefs, stronger sexual identity and character, and more intrinsic motivation.”
• “Children of highly involved fathers have fewer psychological and behavioral problems, are less likely to become delinquent, and are less likely to use drugs.”

“Personal and Family Benefits”
“Fathers, also, benefit personally from their involvement. Men’s sense of personal happiness and satisfaction is more strongly linked to their family

“Involved fathers tend to be more giving and caring when they reach middle age. And, contrary to expectation, involved fathers can actually achieve high levels of job success. For instance, in one four-decade study, involved fathers were more likely to have advanced in their occupations, when compared with less involved dads.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“In two-parent families, when Dad is actively involved with the kids, Mom’s stress level goes down, and both parents feel more fulfilled. This has a positive impact on the parents’ marriage and on the children.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Being a Great Dad”

“As a father myself, I think being a dad today is more complicated than it used to be. Dads were once expected to ‘bring home the bacon’ while Moms raised the children.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Nowadays, the message is different. Dads should still be a major breadwinner, but more is expected, regardless of whether or not Mom works outside the home. He should be willing to change diapers, dress children, cook meals, clean house, volunteer at school and help do all those things that his wife used to be expected to do alone. There is a clear message out there: Dad, you ought to be a more nurturing and involved father and Mom, you need to let Dad get involved.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“What are some keys to effective fatherhood? Here are some ideas for dads taken from the research.”

“Nurture your marriage first. If you are a married father, an important key to good father-child relationships is to have a strong relationship with your wife. If things aren’t going well there, it’s easier for bad blood between
you and your spouse to spill over into the parent-child relationship. Someone once said that the best gift a father could give his children was to love their mother.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Sometimes in our drive to be involved fathers, we spend our limited free time with the children but at the expense of time alone with our wives. To guard against this, plan first the time you will spend with your wife. Try planning a weekly ‘date night’ that involves just you and your spouse—NO KIDS or any others. Daily rituals such as reading the mail together, sharing a magazine article, calling each other on the phone, or snuggling close during a favorite TV program are also great ways to stay connected. For more ideas on strengthening your marriage, check out the MontGuide ‘Strengthening Your Marriage’ (MT 199718 HR).” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“If your marriage went sour and you are now a divorced father, focus on maintaining a civil relationship with your ex-wife. Never bad-mouth her in front of the children when they spend time with you. Maintain a cooperative parenting partnership. See the MontGuide ‘Families Facing Divorce’ (MT 199514 HR) for other co-parenting ideas.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Prioritize fatherhood. Some dads worry that by emphasizing family so much they will lose their edge at the workplace and not be as competitive for positions as those who lack family ties or neglect them. Research doesn’t support that fear. Plan your work around your family. Decide that father-child time is not negotiable, but work time is. With calendar or planner in hand, schedule first the activities of your children, the school concerts, the one-on-one times, then write in your work obligations.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Get involved with your child from the beginning. Remember, there is nothing you can’t do for a baby—except breast-feeding. And even if your wife is breast-feeding, you can still establish a role for yourself: bathing, burping, comforting and taking the baby out for a walk.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)
“Learn the fatherhood craft.” Keep up with the language of child rearing. Talk to other dads informally or in support groups or parenting classes. Read articles and books about good fathering. A list of resources is found at the end of this publication. In too many families, the woman becomes the ‘expert’ and Dad feels excluded. Don’t let that happen to you.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Have regular one-on-one time with each child.” Sometimes it’s fun to talk while you’re doing errands or making home repairs, but be sure that there are times that you turn off the TV, put down the newspaper, and give your kids your undivided attention.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Schedule a daddy-daughter or daddy-son date occasionally. Go out to eat a favorite meal or to do an activity the child enjoys. Sit with them occasionally just before bed and talk about how the day went.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Show affection often.” Even if older kids seem squeamish, kids enjoy a hug and encouraging words now and then from their dad. With the older kids you may want to do this in private, though, rather than in range of their friends.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Take kids to work.” This is a great way to teach them about the world of work that you are a part of. Take kids with you on business trips when possible.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Stay connected when you have to be away.” Sometimes work takes dads out of town. Set up a routine to stay connected. Some families schedule a specific time Dad will call that is convenient for all members of the family. When you return, bring home something special for the kids. It need not be extravagant. My younger children have been thrilled to receive wing pins from an airline.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana Extension Service, 2000, http://jfs.ohio.gov/octf/the-importance-of-fathers.pdf)

“Teach them.” No dad has every gift or skill. Kids may learn certain things from other males in their lives. Use opportunities to share your talents. In
my family, I lack mechanical ability, but I have passed on the gift of music through providing piano and drum lessons to my children.”  

“Connect with your child at all levels. Make sure you have some contact with every aspect of your child’s life. Visit the school, meet the teacher and kids and have at least fleeting contact with an afterschool activity. If you have seen where your children are and met their friends, you will have more to talk about and more interesting conversations. Parent involvement during children’s schooling is critical to their school success. Work with your employer to see that your work schedule doesn’t preclude your involvement in your child’s schooling.”  

“Conclusion. Yes, fathering is more than a biological necessity. Our children’s growth and development is enhanced through active, involved fathering. Below are some recommended resources that can help you and me be great fathers.”  

----------

THE VERY BEST TOY by Gary Rinker

Imagination is a great thing.  
Just watch little boys and girls.  
Wouldn’t it be fun to join their play worlds.

When Dad picks them up and holds them high.  
Suddenly the become a plane in the sky.

And then they say, “Hey Dad, Do that neat thing.”  
So Dad turns into a great big swing.

On him they start to climb while Dad’s watching TV.  
“Why are you climbing on me? Do I look like a tree?”

There’s a game we like to play And Dad never does peek.  
Though the kids are hard to find When we play hide ‘n seek.

Dad was stretched out on the floor and it must have looked strange, ‘Cause all at once the kids climb that mountain range
Little cowboys and cowgirls have hats and boots of course. But to be a real cowboy you need a trusty horse.

Sometimes when we start to play they get that look in their eye. Dad’s a trampoline! Don’t ask me why.

When it’s cold out, we stay inside. Dad sits in his chair and makes a great slide.

With Dad lying on the floor the kids want to sit where? I guess sitting on his side is the most comfy chair.

When it’s time to play animals, why Dad can do that. Whether it’s bark like a dog or meow like a cat.

But that’s not all. There’s one more. Like a bear in the winter Dad can really snore.

Sometimes even kids get tired and rest a weary head. That’s when Dad becomes a warm, cozy bed.

So remember the best thing, for a little girl or boy. Is to play with their Dad. He is the very best toy.

---------

Warren Buffet: “Well I’ve received it [advice] in a variety of forms particularly from my father when I was very young. But basically I think he taught me how to live, not that I did it perfectly or anything like that. But I mean he was giving me lessons but he wasn’t doing it by preaching to me, he was doing it by example. But basically one of the biggest lessons I got was the power of unconditional love. I think there is no power on earth like unconditional love. I think that if offer that to your child, I mean you are 90% of the way home. Now there are days when you don’t feel like it, and it’s not uncritical love, that’s a different animal, but to know you can always come back. I mean that is huge in life. That takes you a long, long way. And I’d say that every parent out there that can extend that to their child at a very young age, that’s going to make for a better human being.” (Interview question on Yahoo news, July 7, 2010)

---------
“As expected a wide body of research confirms that warm, consistent, and firm attachments to parents help children defer gratification, set and stick to goals, and resist harmful peer pressures. Additionally, close parent-child bonds protect teens from emotional distress as well as risky behaviors such as early sexual activity, smoking, drinking, and drug use.” (Special Report: Marriage & Family Under Attack, Part III, David Halbrook, Salem Communications, www.crosswalk.com/news/1214192.html?view=print)

----------

“In the final analysis, one of the best things society can do for children is to create the conditions for healthy marriages, and to take intentional steps toward creating a culture in which marriage is reconnected to parenthood and where married parents are encouraged, supported and valued for their long-term commitment to marriage. ‘Children have a compelling stake in their parents’ marriage,’ says co-author David Popenoe. ‘We have to continually point out how important marriage is to children. It just cannot be emphasized enough.’” (www.crosswalk.com/news/1214192.html?view=print)

----------

“Every man needs to know that however high his aspirations may be, however lofty a position he may attain, he will never have a greater duty or a more important title than ‘dad.’” – President George W. Bush (National Fatherhood Initiative, www.fatherhood.org)

----------

“STATISTICALLY SIGNIFICANT RESULTS FOR PARENTS WHO PARTICIPATED IN PARENTS ANONYMOUS”

“Reduced Child Maltreatment Outcomes”
• “73% of parents decreased their parenting distress”
• “65% of parents decreased their parent rigidity”
• “56% of parents reduced use of psychological aggression toward their children”
• “For parents who reported using physical aggression, 83% stopped physically abusing their children”

“Reduced Risk Factors”
• “86% of the high stressed parents reduced their parental stress”

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019
• “71% of parents reduced their life stressors”
• “40% of parents reduced any form of domestic violence”
• “32% of parents reduced their drug/alcohol use”

“Increased Protective Factors”
• “67% of parents improved their quality of life”
• For parents starting out needing improvement:
  o “90% improved in emotional and instrumental support”
  o “88% improved in parenting sense of competence”
  o “84% improved in general social support”
  o “69% improved in use of non-violent discipline tactics”
  o “67% improved in family functioning”

“Conclusions:”
• “Parents who continued to attend parents Anonymous Groups over time showed improvement in Child Maltreatment Outcomes, Risk and Protective Factors compared to those who dropped out.”
• “Strong evidence suggests that parents benefit and strengthen their families through Parents Anonymous regardless of the participant’s race, gender, education or income.”
• “Participants reported that they shared a sense of purpose, belonging and community and were able to give and get help from other parents.”


---------

“ADDRESSING FATHERHOOD IN YOUR PREACHING”
“In my book, Church for the Fatherless, I have a section on preaching that deals with how to address the issue with your congregation. I’m aware of the fact that every Sunday people who are impacted by fatherlessness are in our pews. I try to bring the hope of Christ to fathers and the fatherless. Whenever I preach on this topic, I try to accomplish three goals:”

1. “I seek to educate the congregation on the issue. I want them to understand that the implications of an absent or inadequate father run deep. I believe the more they know, the more they will care and open up their hearts to be used by God to make a difference.”
2. “I realize many of the youth in our congregation have absent fathers. For this reason, I always try to include in the sermon some fatherly advice or wisdom as if I am talking to my own children. I don't beat a bandwagon, but I'll inject little life snippets, like the importance of being on time for work, cooperating with your mother, and so forth. For many of the kids and youth, I am the only ‘daddy’ they will get for the week. So I want to help them in anyway I can through my preaching. I have single mothers comment to me frequently saying, ‘Thanks for that, my son needed to hear that.’”

“Here's a quick humorous story. One Sunday I injected into the sermon a sound bite about young men having a good work ethic around the home—a message my sons hear all the time. Though my boys might not always obey it—they hear it!”

“Anyway, I took a young man out to lunch before going off to college. His father is not present and he lived with his older sister. As soon as we set down, he said to me, ‘Pastor Mark, you messed up my life!’ I asked him, ‘How did I manage to do that?’ He responded by saying, ‘Remember a few weeks ago when you talked about working around the house, well, my sister said to me ‘You heard what Pastor Mark said, get out there and stain the deck.’ The way he complained about working in the heat and how big the deck was, you would have thought his sister asked him to donate a kidney.”

“He said, ‘You made my life hard!’ We laughed together and I told him, ‘See you lived through it.’ I was able to have this father conversation with him and help him and his sister from a brief preaching moment.”

3. “Finally, in my preaching I want to encourage and equip people on multiple fronts. Many issues affect fatherlessness. Therefore, I believe it is important to preach on healthy marriages, men's issues, and devotion to Jesus Christ. If marriages are healthy and men and women are following Jesus Christ, the chances of a child being abandoned by his father or a man being an inadequate father are greatly minimized.”


“Here are five ‘Be's’ I think are helpful for preachers preaching on fatherlessness.”
1. “Be hopeful. Clarify the issue, but focus on the solution and the answer. God our Father is greater than the problem and he is the answer to it, and he will use us to make a difference.”

2. “Be aware and sensitive. Fatherlessness is a very sensitive topic for many. Almost every time I address the issue, whether it's in a suburban church, a country church, or in the inner city, people are in the audience who have deep father wounds and issues. There are single mothers who are desperate for a godly father figure to be in their children's life, and dads who have missed the boat, as well as fathers who desperately want to be apart of their children's lives but extenuating circumstances prevent that from happening. People will respond differently to the message. After addressing the topic, a pastor at one church said to me, ‘I had a lady come to me upset after service because she felt I blindsided her. Moments later, a man who is a long-term member in the congregation came and thanked me for the message. He told me God ministered his wounded heart.’”

“Just know that people will be impacted and respond differently, some positively, and some not so positively. Use wisdom as you proceed in your preaching. It is a heavy topic so be balanced and proceed forward boldly and cautiously.”

3. “Be courteous. By this I mean after you preach give people time to process the message before the Lord. You can allow a time for silence and prayer, or have the people pray for one another, or have time at the altar for prayer. Give your hearers a moment to ponder, reflect, and receive God’s grace for their need. Allowing a space for contemplation is important.”

4. “Be challenging. Encourage the people to do something in order to make a difference. Encourage them to take a fatherless kid to a ball game. Mentor one of the fatherless youths in the church. Pray for those affected by the issue. Let them know they all can do something to help address the issue.”

5. “Be prayerful and encouraging. Ask God for his help and wisdom, pray for wounded hearts to find wholeness and hope. Encourage the dads that are doing a good job to keep up the good work!”
“And that dads are there as support for the mother and to support the family financially but are not required for the healthy development of the children.” (Mark Strong, “Preaching to the Fatherless”, Preaching Today, June 2, 2014, http://www.preachingtoday.com/skills/2014/june/preaching-to-fatherless.html)

“...But that belief is fundamentally wrong. We have to start getting away from that idea and realise the dad’s influence is as great, and sometimes greater, than the mother’s.” (Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“Norman Wells, of the Family Education Trust, said: ‘This study underlines the importance of intact and stable families where both the father and the mother are committed to bringing up their children together.’” (Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“Successive governments have failed to recognise the fact that men and women are different and that they parent differently.’” (Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“The research was based on 36 international studies, involving nearly 11,000 adults and children.” (Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“In 2009 research published by New Scientist magazine revealed that fathers and mothers each play a valuable but different role in raising children.” (Study shows loving father is vital for kids’ development,” The Christian Institute, June 28, 2012, http://www.christian.org.uk/news/study-shows-loving-father-is-vital-for-kids-development/?e290612)

“The magazine cited a study looking at 80 couples with new babies, which found that mothers and fathers made different contributions to their child’s
“Helping men understand what an invaluable and irreplaceable role they play in the development and lives of their children can lead them to make a greater commitment and investment in their family. Indeed, Dr. Wade F. Horn, co-founder and former president of the National Fatherhood Initiative, coined the phrase ‘the myth of the superfluous father.’” (Horn, W. F. (1997). You’ve come a long way, Daddy [Online]. Available: http://www.dadsnow.org/essay/HORN1.HTM.) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“The following discussion explores what makes a father effective and offers the caseworker further insight into the importance of fathers.”
- “Fostering a positive relationship with the children’s mother”
- “Spending time with children”
- “Nurturing children”
- “Disciplining children appropriately”
- “Serving as a guide to the outside world”
- “Protecting and providing”
- “Serving as a positive role model.”

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Nurturing by a father serves several important purposes:”
- “Helps fathers build close relationships with their children.”
- “Fosters psychological well-being and self-worth in their children.”
- “Provides children with a healthy model of masculinity.”
- “Helps protect girls from prematurely seeking the romantic and sexual attention of men.”

“With infants, fathers should be responsive to their babies’ cries, hold and hug them often, and participate in their basic care (e.g., feeding, changing diapers). Throughout the rest of early childhood, fathers should praise their children when they behave well or accomplish something, hug and kiss their children often, and comfort them when they are sad or scared. Fathers should continue to praise adolescents, especially when they achieve significant accomplishments.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers’ nurturing may be less openly expressive than mothers’. In fact, one unique way that fathers nurture their children—especially toddlers and teenagers—is by remaining calm when the child is upset or acting out. Studies suggest that fathers who respond calmly when their children misbehave, get upset, or otherwise lose control have children who are more popular, boys who are less aggressive, and girls who are less negative with their friends.” (Parke, R. D., McDowell, D. J., Kim, M., Killian, C., Dennis, J., &Flyr, M. L. (2002). Fathers’ contributions to children’s peer relationships. In C. S. Tamis-LeMonda & N. Cabrera (Eds.), Handbook of father involvement: Multidisciplinary perspectives (pp. 141–167). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum; Parke, R. D. (1996).) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers exercise a critical role in providing their children with a mental map of how to respond to difficult situations. This is why they have to learn the art of self-control as they interact with their children.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers of adolescents should incorporate discussions of their core beliefs and life experiences into ordinary conversations with their teens and have meals with their children on a regular basis. Fathers should also include their children in some of their work or community activities so as to give their teenaged children a taste of their lives outside the home.” (Pruett, K. (2000). Father-need. New York, NY: Broadway Books; Sternberg, K. J. (1997).) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)
They also should talk to their children about peer pressure and the dangers of alcohol, drugs, early sexual activity, and violence. And fathers should take the lead in giving their adolescents a little more freedom as they grow older, so long as this freedom is coupled with the occasional word of encouragement and advice, along with consequences for abuses of that freedom. In sum, fathers need to be preparing their children for the challenges and opportunities of adulthood by gradually giving them more opportunities to act independently and to make good use of their independence.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Research consistently shows that fathers who are employed full-time express more happiness with family life and have better relationships with their children, compared to fathers who are underemployed or unemployed.” (Blankenhorn., D. (1995); Pruett, K. (2000).) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)


“Fathers also should pay close attention to the type of peers with whom their children are spending time. If they determine that their children’s peers are engaged in unethical, dangerous, or unlawful activities, they need to minimize their children’s contact with these other children.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers should promote the mission of their families. Fathers should abide by the spirit and (where appropriate) the letter of the rules that govern
family life.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers should acknowledge their mistakes to their children. When appropriate, they should be willing to seek forgiveness from their children. A father who loses his temper while disciplining a child should apologize to the child. Many men view apologizing to their child as a sign of weakness that will cause the child to lose respect for the father. The opposite is true. Apologizing shows a man is capable of acknowledging and facing up to a mistake, fixing the mistake to the extent possible, and committing to moving forward—hardly a sign of weakness, much more so a sign of strength.” (Stenson, J. (1996). Lifeline: The religious upbringing of your children. Princeton, NJ: Scepter Publishers; U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Institutes of Child Health and Human Development. (2002). Modeling your own behavior to provide a consistent, positive example for your child [On-line].) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Empathy is the ability to perceive and communicate with sensitivity the feelings and experiences of another person.” (DePanfilis, D., & Salus, M. K. (2003).) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Respect has special meaning to men and fathers. An entire popular language has developed around respect and disrespect in the male-dominated worlds of sports and hip-hop, for example.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers who have abused or neglected their children need to:”

• Apologize to their children, either in-person or in writing, both to acknowledge their own culpability and to help their children recover from the abuse. Research suggests that children can benefit when they do not have to hide the fact of their abuse—especially sexual abuse—from people they care about.”

• “Identify the psychological and situational stressors and stimuli—e.g., loneliness, drug or alcohol use, being alone with their child in the

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Reconciliation between a father and his child—especially in cases of sexual abuse or multiple incidents of physical abuse—will necessarily be difficult. Indeed, involved family members, CPS caseworkers, and judicial officials will often legitimately decide that a father can no longer live with his children as a consequence of his physical or sexual abuse. Nevertheless, research on restorative justice suggests that some contact, even if it is brief, between the father and his child may be helpful to all concerned parties if the father takes responsibility for his actions, expresses.” (Braithwaite, J. (2002). Restorative justice and responsive regulation. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Thus, professionals and family members seeking to address a father’s abuse of his child may wish to consider some effort at reconciliation, provided that both the father and the child (along with the mother or guardian) consent to such an effort.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“LESSONS LEARNED: CORE IDEAS FOR BUILDING SUCCESSFUL FATHER-FRIENDLY PROGRAMS”

• “Have strong male leadership; use men to market, recruit for, and facilitate the program;”
• “Build programs around the stated needs of the men in the program;”
• “Provide the leadership and men with the essentials of group and 1:1 leadership skills, including building group norms, handling differences, listening, and confidentiality;”
“Respect the ‘culture’ of the men involved: geographic area, age, socio-economics, ethnicity, and race; Provide resources, education, and information (the ‘tangibles’);”

“Laugh, have fun through social times and activities (both for men only and with their families), but with absolutely no alcohol involved;”

“If possible, have developmentally appropriate father-child activities;”

“Never let costs or money get in the way of father involvement (this includes transportation, child care);”

“Be flexible in scheduling; find places and times where men can attend (i.e., individual education programs);”

“Have family activities (family is everyone who is important in a child’s life, such as grandparents and neighbors);”

“If possible, have developmentally appropriate father-child activities;”

“Never let costs or money get in the way of father involvement (this includes transportation, child care);”

“Be flexible in scheduling; find places and times where men can attend (i.e., individual education programs);”

“Have family activities (family is everyone who is important in a child’s life, such as grandparents and neighbors);”

“Let men learn from other men (i.e., one-on-one and in groups); Have meetings in places that are friendly, easygoing, nonclinical, and relaxed”

“Know that numbers alone have little to do with program success. Always spend time ‘celebrating’ successes (‘bragging rights’); the men need unlimited opportunities to ‘brag’ about their kids and the value they have in their children’s lives;”

“Provide food or snacks. ‘Feed them and they will come.’ (Yes, food does make a difference!)”

“For further suggestions, read Circles of Care and Understanding by James May or visit the Fathers Network Web page at http://www.fathersnetwork.org.”


(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“DEVELOPING FATHER-FRIENDLY AGENCIES AND PROGRAMS”

“Establishing fatherhood initiatives in the communities is not enough. It also is important for agencies and programs to assess if they provide a father-friendly environment. Important components include:”

“The attitudes of staff;”

“The inclusiveness of language and environment;”

“The types of activities available for fathers;”

“The scheduling of activities for nonwork hours;”

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019
“Media and communications;”
“The presence of male staff and volunteers.


(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“THE ABCS OF A FATHER-FRIENDLY ENVIRONMENT”
“If your organization aims to promote the importance of father and male involvement, this easy checklist will help to ensure that you have the building blocks of success.”

• “Assets of fathers are emphasized, not their deficits.”
• “Budget indicates that fathers are a priority.”
• “Curricula and educational materials respect the range of fathers being served.”
• “Diverse staff reflects the population using your services.”
• “Environment clearly states that dads and men in families are welcome here.”
• “Father-child bond is emphasized and encouraged.”
• “Gender-neutral forms, policies, and procedures are employed.”
• “Hands-on learning experiences are components of many activities.”
• “Importance of fathers is promoted but not at the expense of mothers.”
• “Journals, magazines, and reading materials reflect the interests of dads, too.”
• “Knowledgeable men are recruited to address sensitive concerns of fathers.”
• “Language is respectful and affirming of all parents and children.”
• “Marketing plan invites many faces of fathers and promotes their full involvement.”
• “Needs of fathers influence the program’s growth and development.”
• “Outreach staff recruit in locations that all types of fathers frequent.”
• “Paternal and maternal parenting styles are recognized and respected.”
• “Quality evaluation tools and procedures that respect fathers are in place.”
• “Recognize and reduce barriers that limit father involvement.”
• “Staff receives periodic best practices training to better serve fathers.”
• “Targeted services are offered specifically for fathers.”
• “Understand wide range of fathers’ physical and mental health concerns.”
• “Values are emphasized that promote gender reconciliation.”
• “Women’s and men’s rooms each have a diaper changing station.”
• “Excellent advisory council and active speakers bureau are in place.”
• “Young fathers are offered services.”
• “Zealous attitude prevails that we are all in this together.”


“BOOT CAMP FOR NEW DADS (BCND)”

“Helping New Fathers”
“Formed in 1990 to help new fathers ‘hit the ground crawling,’ a few fathers, with their babies in their arms, held an orientation workshop for men about to become fathers. When the ‘rookies’ expressed apprehension about caring for babies, they were handed a baby to hold for the first time. Several months later, the ‘rookies’ returned as veterans with their own babies to orient the next group of men, who in turn returned as veterans.”

“BCND has improved over the years, but the basic premise—veteran dads showing ‘rookies’ the ropes, with babies adding a serious dose of reality—has remained. It was started by a father who felt men would enjoy their babies more if they started off with a basic understanding of the challenges they would face, a few essential skills, and a sense of confidence. The veterans exemplify its effectiveness. BCND is rapidly developing into a national support network for men confronting the realities of fatherhood. This innovative, community-based program delivers support and education.
at the time when men are most receptive and in a manner that is very effective in preparing men to be dads.”

“With programs operating in over 200 communities across the country and a strong network of veterans, coaches, and supporters, BCND is positioned to help lead the development of a vibrant new culture of fatherhood throughout America. Its developing strength as an organization, coupled with the opportunities facing it, enables a hopeful vision for the future of fathers, children, and families.”

“For more information, contact:
   “Boot Camp for New Dads”
   “(Available in English or Spanish) Susan Worsham, Program Coordinator 230 Commerce, Suite 210 Irvine, CA 92602”
   “Phone: 714-838-9392”
   “Fax: “714-838-9675”
   “E-mail: Susan@newdads.com”

“Fathers who bond with their children before or shortly after birth are much more likely to continue contact with and support their children even if they are not in a relationship with the mother.”

“Infants whose fathers are involved demonstrate a lower degree of stressfulness or anxiety and are better able to deal with frustrations.”
(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“SIXTEEN THINGS FATHERS CAN DO TO SUPPORT THEIR PREGNANT PARTNERS”

1. “Go with your partner to her prenatal visits. The baby’s heart starts beating 22 days after conception, or the fifth week of pregnancy, and you can hear it with an ultrasound anywhere between the seventh and twelfth weeks. 1 During the second trimester, go with your partner if she needs an ultrasound. You can see the baby’s head, arms, hands, legs, and feet. You may even find out the sex of the baby. During the third trimester, ask how you can help during the delivery.”
2. “Watch videotapes, listen to audiotapes, check out the Internet, or read books about prenatal development, birthing, and becoming a parent.”

3. “Help plan for the baby. Talk with your partner about what you both want for your baby. Ask friends and family members if you can borrow a crib, changing table, or baby clothes. Many people are glad to let you use their things. Save a little money each week. It will make it easier once the baby arrives.”

4. “Go to classes that will teach you and your partner about childbirth.”

5. “Help your partner stay healthy during pregnancy. Help her eat many different foods. Watch what you eat too. If you eat right, you will make it easier for her. Help your partner stay away from alcohol. Alcohol can cause birth defects. Encourage her to drink juice or milk.”

6. “Help your partner stay away from street drugs. If you use illegal drugs, stop now, and if your partner uses them, get help for her. Also, encourage her to check with the doctor before taking any over-the-counter drugs or prescription drugs.”

7. “Make sure your partner stays away from dangerous household products. Strong cleansers, paint products, and insecticides can all harm your baby. Do not let her empty the cat litter box.”

8. “Exercise during pregnancy. Walk or swim together. Both are safe exercises and provide time together.”

9. “Be sure your partner gets enough rest. Help with the household chores. Encourage her to use relaxation exercises and join in. Stress can be very harmful to both mother and baby. Talk out differences in a supportive way. If you find yourself becoming angry and having difficulty controlling negative feelings, seek out counseling. Never use physical force, intimidation, belittling comments, or other abusive behaviors. These are not productive for any relationship and are especially harmful during pregnancy.”

10. “Understand the different changes both you and your partner are going through as you prepare for parenthood. Pregnancy causes many
changes in how a woman feels about how her body is changing. You can still have sex. Talk to each other about what feels good.”

11. “Support your partner’s choice on how to feed the baby. Breast milk is best for the baby. If mom chooses bottle feeding, you can often take over the feeding of the baby and give mom a rest. Even if breast feeding, mom can pump milk into a bottle, which will allow your participation in the feeding of the baby.”

12. “To attach with your baby, take time to learn about the developmental stages and how nutrition, lifestyles, and stress can affect prenatal growth. Listen to your child’s heartbeat, feel the kicks. From the second trimester on, you can play the ‘tapping’ game. Each time the mother feels the unborn baby kick, you can respond by tapping her stomach in the same area. The unborn baby quickly learns this “call and response” game. Talk and sing to your baby. Direct positive thoughts and loving feelings to your unborn child. Visualize yourself holding, touching, rocking, or talking to your child. Think about the kind of father you want to be to your child.”

13. “Find an infant massage class and attend with your partner. Infant massage is a wonderful way to soothe a baby.”

14. “Learn how to bathe, feed, diaper, hold, and comfort a baby. All of these activities will build a father’s confidence and enhance bonding with the child.”

15. “Find a ‘New Fathers’ support group or talk to other men who have had or are going to have new babies. Share feelings, ideas on supporting the pregnant mom, and tips to make sure you are taking care of yourself.”

16. “As soon as the baby is born, hold the baby and look into the baby’s eyes. If you talked to the baby before he or she was born, speak to him or her at birth, then he or she will probably recognize your voice.”

“The first few weeks home with a new baby are often a gauntlet of doubt, sleep deprivation, and frustration, with sporadic moments of joy when the baby goes to sleep. It gets a lot better. It is generally worse for Mom. She is recovering from birth and a C-section, riding an emotional and physical roller coaster, trying to breast-feed a screaming infant she may believe she is starving, and has little experienced help.”

“Life as she knew it has evaporated. Her traditional support structure is gone. She feels trapped and often is physically attached. Under the best of circumstances, she may get no more than a few hours rest a day. Exhausted and overwhelmed, as well as due to her ‘maternal instinct,’ she is expected to also know and do all the baby needs. Talk about a setup!”

“The following is standard advice for fathers for the first week at home:”

• “Quickly learn to change diapers, burp, and calm your crying baby by jumping in from the start. Show mom she can count on you.”
• “Coordinate any help. Obtain what is needed from family, friends, or neighbors, and make sure it is actually helpful.”
• “Keep necessary resources available, including phone numbers of doctors, the hospital, and helpful books, and use them.”
• “Tell her she is doing great and will be a wonderful mom.”
• “Help her get some sleep, and try to get some yourself.”
• “Mom also may think she inherently is supposed to know it all, but may feel overwhelmed and lost.”
• “Reassure her that you are in it together, and you will get through it together. Be positive, constructive, encouraging, and help build her confidence.”
• “Pitch in as much as possible. In the middle of the night when the baby is crying and both of you are dead tired, reach deep and find the strength to get up and handle the baby. Sleep will do her good.”
• “On occasion, when your baby is calm, remind her of the miracle that she brought into your world. Together, check out your baby’s fingers, toes, and nose, and talk of the future—your child’s first date, first day at school, and of course, the first time he sleeps through the night.”

“Some new moms totally thrive like they were born to be a mom. Some babies sleep through the night right off and rarely cry. If so, enjoy, but do not count on it. Be aware that ‘natural’ moms and calm babies need just as much from dad, so do not be left out.”
“More than any other issue, veteran dads stress the importance of taking care of new moms. When you are dog tired and perhaps taking heat for not being perfect, being magnanimous with mom can be trying. Down the road, however, when you look back, you will want to know you were up to it, and you will want her to know too. Often the little things count the most. ‘Nice job, Mom’ when your baby goes to sleep after being fussy. The impromptu backrub that feels good and leaves mom feeling loved and appreciated.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_2.cfm)

“TROUBLESHOOTER’S GUIDE TO CRYING BABIES”

“It is the middle of the night, 1 hour after his last feeding, and he has been crying for 10 minutes for no apparent reason. Mom is exhausted and may lose it. You have to go to work early.”

“It is time to earn your spurs, Dad. Think troubleshooter’s guide. A practical, proactive approach is in order. Proven at Boot Camp, this guide employs the same approach used in fixing cars, computers, or other mechanical items.”

“What do you do?”

• “To deduce the cause of his crying, develop a mental list of why your baby cries. Being hungry will be at the top of the list, followed by tired. All lists will be as different as babies are, but think gas, wet diaper, rash, constipation, hot, cold, just wants to be held, or burped—and add new issues as they develop.”

• “Keep trying solutions like you do when troubleshooting a car that will not start. Check the gas, battery, starter, spark plugs, and so on. As long as you are proactively testing solutions, you will minimize anxiety and frustration, which tend to upset babies.”

• “When you finish your baby’s regular list, keep checking. The new nipple on his bottle may not have a hole or a sharp edge of the tape on his diaper may be poking him.”

• “When you have tried everything and nothing worked, go back to the second item on the list—tired. After 30 minutes of crying, your baby is going to be overtired, and putting her to sleep will be challenging.”
“Of course, if at any point you suspect your baby may need medical attention, call a doctor. This advice comes from pediatricians, who say you should be on the safe side. Check your resources for indications.”

“Here are some tips for calming crying babies from veteran dads:”
• “Do not take the crying personally.”
• “Go for a walk. Babies often love the motion of a stroller or riding in a backpack, pouch, or sling.”
• “A taut tummy or kicking legs may indicate gas pain. Bicycle her legs, gently rub her tummy, or lay him across your lap with one leg under his tummy and pat his back.”
• “Try tag team parenting with mom. Taking turns is much better than both of you up all night together.”
• “Give mom a break and do not have her pop the baby on her breast every time he whimpers. Develop alternate techniques.”
• “Invest in a baby swing.”
• “Once you get her to sleep, use a heating pad to warm her bedding (remove before putting baby in crib) so the shock of cold sheets does not wake her up.”
• “Rhythmic motion and background noise also help lull babies to sleep. Try the vacuum, car rides, music at a low volume, or the washer or dryer.”
• “There may be times when walking your crying baby for hours is the only alternative. Babies can be tough, some much more than others. Even the worst cases of colic will pass, and, while the memories of the tough times may never be fond, a dad will always know that he was there when he was needed. This feeling is the basis for a very strong relationship as one’s child grows. Hang in there.”

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“TEN WAYS TO BE A BETTER DAD”
1. “Respect Your Children’s Mother”
   “One of the best things a father can do for his children is to respect their mother. If you are married, keep your marriage strong and vital. If you are not married, it is still important to respect and support the mother of
your children. A father and mother who respect each other and let their children know it provide a secure environment for them. When children see their parents respecting each other, they are more likely to feel that they are also accepted and respected.”

2. “Spend Time with Your Children”
“How a father spends his time tells his children what is important to him. If you always seem too busy for your children, they will feel neglected no matter what you say. Treasuring children often means sacrificing other things, but it is essential to spend time with your children. Kids grow up so quickly. Missed opportunities are lost forever.”

3. “Earn the Right to Be Heard”
“All too often, the only time a father speaks to his children is when they have done something wrong. That is why so many children cringe when their mother says, ‘Your father wants to talk with you.’ Begin talking with your kids when they are very young so that difficult subjects will be easier to handle as they get older. Take time and listen to their ideas and problems.”

4. “Discipline with Love”
“All children need guidance and discipline, not as punishment, but to set reasonable limits. Remind your children of the consequences of their actions and provide meaningful rewards for desirable behavior. Fathers who discipline in a calm and fair manner show love for their children.”

5. “Be a Role Model”
“Fathers are role models to their kids whether they realize it or not. A girl who spends time with a loving father grows up knowing she deserves to be treated with respect by boys, and what to look for in a husband. Fathers can teach sons what is important in life by demonstrating honesty, humility, and responsibility.”

6. “Be a Teacher”
“Too many fathers think teaching is something others do, but a father who teaches his children about right and wrong, and encourages them to do their best, will see his children make good choices. Involved fathers use everyday examples to help their children learn the basic lessons of life.”
7. “Eat Together as a Family”
“Sharing a meal together (breakfast, lunch, or dinner) can be an important part of healthy family life. In addition to providing some structure in a busy day, it gives kids the chance to talk about what they are doing and want to do. It is also a good time for fathers to listen and give advice. Most importantly, it is a time for families to be together each day.”

8. “Read to Your Children”
“In a world where television often dominates the lives of children, it is important that fathers make the effort to read to their children. Children learn best by doing and reading, as well as seeing and hearing. Begin reading to your children when they are very young. When they are older, encourage them to read on their own. Instilling your children with a love for reading is one of the best ways to ensure they will have a lifetime of personal and career growth.”

9. “Show Affection”
“Children need the security that comes from knowing they are wanted, accepted, and loved by their family. Parents, especially fathers, need to feel both comfortable and willing to hug their children. Showing affection everyday is the best way to let your children know that you love them.”

10. “Realize That a Father’s Job Is Never Done”
“Even after children are grown and ready to leave home, they still look to their fathers for wisdom and advice. Whether it is continued schooling, a new job, or a wedding, fathers continue to play an essential part in the lives of their children as they grow and, perhaps, marry and build their own families.”

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“TWENTY LONG DISTANCE ACTIVITIES FOR DADS AT A DISTANCE”
“The Dads at a Distance Web site has been designed to help fathers who are business travelers, military men, noncustodial fathers, airline pilots,
travel guides, traveling salesmen, railroad workers, truckers, professional athletes, musicians/entertainers, actors, corporate executives, and any other fathers who have to be away from their children to maintain and strengthen the relationships they have with their children while they are away."

1. “Go to the mall and have a photo of yourself put on a pillow case and then send it to your child. If you have a favorite cologne, you might want to put a little bit on the pillowcase to remind your child of you.”

2. “Purchase or make stickers of your child’s name and stick them over the names of a character in one of their favorite books. You also can get a picture of your child’s face and place it over the character’s face.”

3. “Make a video or audiotape of you reading bedtime stories. Send them to your child along with the book.”

4. “Arrange for flowers or pizza to be delivered to your child before or after a special event (e.g., a play, recital, or sports game). Include a note telling them how proud you are of their accomplishment.”

5. “Send a package containing all the things your child will need if he or she gets sick. For example, you could send a can of chicken noodle soup, a special blanket or pillowcase, a video or audiotape wishing them a speedy recovery, crossword puzzles, or a stuffed animal.”

6. “Send home a photo documentary of what you do all day when you are away. Be sure to include things like what you eat and how you travel.”

7. "Have a star officially named after your child.”

8. “Send a postcard attack. (Send a postcard every day for a week straight; try to send postcards from unique places.)”

9. “If both you and your child have access to cell phones, then go fishing with them from a distance.”

10. “Include surprises within your letters: fast food wrappers, foreign currency, pencil shavings, coasters, Band-Aids, your own art, flower petals, Sunday comics, sand, fortunes from cookies, newspaper clippings, stamps, or old shoe laces.”

11. “If both you and your child have access to the Internet, then go on a virtual field trip together. Be sure to use a chat program so you can communicate with each other while looking at the Web sites. A couple of places to start would be NASA’s Web site at http://www.nasa.gov or the PBS Web site at http://www.pbs.org.”
12. “Find unique things to write your letters on, for example, things your child likes—a favorite color of paper, stickers, or pictures of things they like; fun objects—coaster, napkins, paper tray liners at restaurants, air sickness bags, old handkerchiefs, or pictures of you or of favorite spots; paper cut into special shapes (holiday shapes like shamrocks or hearts); or puzzles (cut your finished letter into pieces; try sending one piece at a time).”

13. “Send home some money so that your child can go to the ice cream parlor. Be sure to send a special letter along that can only be read at the ice cream parlor. If you both have access to cell phones, then you can both be at an ice cream parlor talking over your ice cream.”

14. “Write a newsletter (have a regular issue of your own family newsletter with columns about each child, family events, and exciting news).”

15. “If your child does not already have access to a speakerphone, then buy one. Set the phone in the middle of the room, and you will be able to have dinner with them, be there as they brush their teeth, and get ready for bed.”

16. “Start a letter and take it with you throughout the day. Add a sentence every now and then and be sure to add where you are when you write the different sentences (i.e., an elevator, taxi, or café).”

17. “Play Internet games together like Jeopardy or Wheel of Fortune. Other games that can be found on the Internet include golf, card games, chess, checkers, and strategy games.”

18. “Make a package that contains cookie cutters and the non-perishable ingredients of your child’s favorite cookie so you can ‘help’ them bake while you are away.”

19. “Choose a photo from your photo album that you can send to your child and then write a letter explaining the events surrounding it. Also, if both you and your child have access to the Internet, have a family home page.”

20. “Begin a life’s lessons booklet. Each week write down a few of the lessons you have learned in life and how you learned those lessons. When the booklet is full, send it to your child to use as he or she begins or continues the journey of life.”

“Before you leave home next time, hide some treasure (notes of appreciation, videos of you reading stories, candy, or toys) around the house. Be sure to draw a treasure map of where you have hidden these things, and then mail it home. If your child has a portable phone, then you can talk to them and give hints as they hunt for the treasure. If you are not

----------

“TEN WAYS TO STAY INVOLVED WITH YOUR CHILDREN DURING DEPLOYMENT”
“Most of us do not want to think about deployment. After all, it means time away from those we love! The fact is that military families do separate, and deployment can be tough when not prepared for it. Here are 10 great tips that can help you and your family to make it through deployment.”

1. “Be Creative”
“Today’s military offers many ways to stay connected: video and cassette tapes, video conferencing, phone calls, postcards, letters, e-mail and Web sites, just to name a few. Use the ones that work best for you, and use them often!”

2. “Put a ‘Message in a Bottle’”
“Before you leave, write as many short messages to your children as possible and put them in a large jar, can, or box. Tell your child to pull out one message a day while you are gone.”

3. “Draw Pictures for Your Children”
“Your kids will love to receive your drawings. Everyone can draw. The best part is that your kids will love your artwork, even if you do not. So, take a pencil, some paper, and spend 5 minutes drawing a simple picture of you and your child. Then give it to them. You will make their day.”

4. “Record Helpful Phone Numbers”
“The parent who stays home will need to know who to call in a crisis. Even when it is not a crisis, it is easier to have a phone list handy to avoid fumbling for it while the kids are screaming. Make the list before
you are deployed. If you are already deployed, encourage the other parent that stays home to do it.”

5. “Get Your House in Order”
“Take care of financial, medical, and legal needs before you leave. Create a deployment spending plan for the family and decide which parent will pay the monthly bills during deployment. It might make sense to have two checking accounts, one for the parent who stays home and one for the deployed parent. Make sure your family knows how to use its medical insurance and to get legal aid from the military. Create a Family Care Plan, offered by the military. It describes how your family will want financial, medical, and legal affairs handled during deployment.”

6. “Prepare for Changes in Your Children”
“The biggest complaint many military fathers have about deployment is the changes that they will miss in their children. They might miss their first steps, first words, or first birthday. One way to accept the changes is to stay connected as much as possible during deployment so the changes will not overwhelm you when you return.”

7. “Learn the Basics of Child Development”
“Even though your children will change while you are away, they will do so in regular and predictable ways. Take the time to learn the basics of child development. If you know what your children will be able to do and not do when you return, you will know what to expect. Suppose you return to a 6-month-old daughter and expect that she can eat with a spoon. You might be disappointed when she grabs a handful of mashed carrots with her fist instead. Armed with knowledge about how children develop, you will know that it will take another 6 months before your princess’ table manners improve.”

8. “Allow Your Children to Ask Questions and Express Fears”
“The world can be a scary place. It is your job to keep your kids safe. Kids these days not only have to deal with the boogey man and monsters in the closet, they worry about things they see on the evening news, in the paper, and in real life. War, crime, and disease seem to be the main topics these days. Deployment also can scare and worry kids. Before and after you leave, talk with your children calmly and reassure them that everything is okay. Allow them to ask questions and express fears about anything. This will comfort your children.”
9. “Get Help if You Need It”
“If you need help during deployment, it is available. There are all kinds of help for all kinds of problems. You are not alone. Do you have the blues or feel depressed? Do you need a baby-sitter because you are up to your neck in kids? Are you in a deep crisis and need spiritual guidance? Regardless of your need, there are people who can help. Check your local phone book for counselors, parenting classes, spiritual leaders, recreational outlets, swimming pools, suicide hotlines, social organizations, gyms, libraries, and more. The military has many activities for families, from outdoor events to basketball leagues to private counseling. It is all at your fingertips. If nothing else, call a relative or an old friend. Reach out for help...for your children’s sake.”

10. “Remember Your Sacrifice for Country and Family”
“It is no surprise: Parents give up a lot for their children. Military parents give up more than most. They give up personal time, family time, and stable home lives. Who benefits from your sacrifice? Your family, your neighbors, and all Americans! Talk with your kids about the meaning of this sacrifice. It will make it easier for them to handle being away from you.”

(“For more on dealing with family issues during deployment, please visit the Health Parenting Initiative: Information for Military Personnel and Their Families Web site at http://www.mfrc-dodqol.org/healthyparenting/deployment.cfm.”


----------

“ADVICE TO NONRESIDENTIAL FATHERS”
1. “Respect the mother of your children.”
“Regardless of their feelings for the mother of their children, fathers need to treat her with respect—for the sake of their children. Children are happier and feel more secure when their parents get along. Fathers should ignore negative comments, compliment the mother when they can, and keep the lines of communication open. Fathers should try to seek common ground with mothers around common goals for their children, and they should never criticize their children’s mother in front of their children.”

2. “Keep your promises.”
“Children who have endured divorce or the breakup of a parental relationship often feel abandoned and distrustful of the adults in their lives. Nonresidential fathers need to be careful to nurture or restore their children’s faith in adults and in them, in particular. Hence, they need to keep the promises they make to their children. If this means promising their children less, fine, but fathers need to earn their children’s trust by keeping their word.”

3. “Do not be a ‘Disneyland Dad.’”
“Nonresidential fathers are often tempted to play ‘Disneyland Dad,’ that is, to spend virtually all the time they have with their children in fun activities. ‘Disneyland Dads’ miss opportunities to help their children grow in virtue; they also miss chances to get to know their children in their ordinary lives. Nonresidential fathers need to challenge their children to grow in virtue and they also need to spend time doing ordinary things with them. They need to help their children with homework, to have them do chores around their home, and to tuck them into bed on a school night. Generally, they will discover much more about their children amidst the ordinary struggles of daily life than they will eating popcorn with their children in a darkened movie theater.”

4. “Stay in regular contact.”
“Nonresidential fathers should stay in regular contact with their children. If they live locally, they should be faithful about seeing their children on a given day. If they do not live close by or are incarcerated, they should be faithful about calling or sending a letter or email to their children on a weekly basis. Children thrive on maintaining regular contact with their fathers. This advice holds even for teenagers, who may have to be asked to make sacrifices in their social or sports schedules to keep up with their fathers. In the end, maintaining the father-child bond is more important than a missed game or movie with friends.”

5. “Do not be soft on your kids.”
“Nonresidential fathers often feel like they should go easy on their children when it comes to discipline. Given the brevity of father-child visits, many fathers do not want to alienate their children by disciplining them for misbehavior, but this is a big mistake. Children will take advantage of their fathers’ laxity by pushing the behavioral envelope even more. Nonresidential fathers should be firm, consistent disciplinarians with their children, even if that means that one or two
visits are spent largely on discipline. In the long-term, children who are disciplined well are better behaved and more respectful of their fathers than children who are given a free reign.”


“Nonresidential fathers need to take at least partial responsibility for the financial welfare of their children. Children who receive regular financial support from their fathers do better educationally and are more confident that their father is there for them and their family. They should pay child support on time and be flexible enough to help their children when unforeseen expenses come up. If possible, they should tell their adolescents that they will help pay for college or vocational training. If employment or child support is a problem, fathers should contact a local fatherhood program to get help with job-skills, job placement, and addressing any outstanding child support they may owe.”

(“Note: This advice draws on educational material from The Children’s Trust Fund of Massachusetts, The National Fatherhood Initiative, the National Practitioners Network for Fathers and Families, and the National Center for Fathering.” (P114))

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“TIPS FROM A FATHER IN PRISON”

“The following is a list of suggestions that you can use to maintain the attachment to your children from inside a prison.”

1. “Even if your relationship with the mother of your children is over, you need to establish and maintain a positive relationship with her. For the sake of your children, try to find ways to connect with her respectfully.”

2. “Do not expect big changes right away from your family members. Take your time.”

3. “Find out about policies regarding how you can connect with your child—visitation, letters, telephone calls, and audiotapes. Ask your prison chaplain, counselor, or other staff.”
4. “Develop a plan and follow it on how often you will connect with your child.”

5. “When explaining to your children why you are not living with them, be honest but respect their ability to understand it according to their age.”

6. “When telling your children how important they are to you, do not be surprised if they do not respond the way you want them to. Children are often angry that you did something wrong that prevents you from being with them.”

7. “To establish and maintain your family relationships, be ready to make amends and apologize to them.”

8. “Find ways to support your children emotionally, financially, and spiritually as much as possible.”

9. “Your family and children need to be able to rely on you if you say you will call or write regularly, so be consistent in your approach and contact schedule.”

10. “Be realistic about goals and expectations. Do not expect too much, too soon from them.”

11. “Remember family celebrations, special occasions, and cultural events. If you have a hobby or crafts at prison, make gifts or draw pictures and make them into a coloring book.”

12. “If at all possible, purchase small items for your children through the commissary or mail order catalogs.”

13. “Use your time constructively. Get your GED, or take parenting classes, anger management, adult continuing education classes, anything that betters yourself.”

14. “Some prisons allow you to purchase and make video or audiotapes. Use these to tell stories, share memories, and bedtime stories. Have your children listen to it when they miss you.”
15. “Before your release date, clear up any legal problems that may be pending such as your driving record, credit problems, or child support.”

16. “Your children might not know how to say exactly what they are feeling and thinking, so be patient with them.”

17. “Make a realistic plan and follow through, no matter how bad things get, when re-connecting with your children after you are released from jail.”

18. “While you are still in prison, research programs that might help you reach your goals once released. Seek out programs about parenting, housing, jobs, legal problems, or credit problems.”

19. “Work with other prison fathers trying to connect with their children from inside prison.”

20. “Get some counseling from the appropriate staff (psychologist, chaplain, case manager, correctional counselor).”

21. “Think about how you want to be a parent and your future as a dad and make decisions about that future. Look at your own relationship with your dad to see what was learned, good and bad.”

22. “Go to the prison library, take the time to read what you can to try to learn about being a better dad. Try to read as much as you can about father/child relationships.”

23. “Check out some of the other resources in the Incarcerated Fathers Library.”

(For more help for incarcerated parents and their families, please visit the Family and Corrections Network at http://www.fcnetwork.org.”


(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“HEALTHY MARRIAGE”
“There are 10 components instrumental in building a healthy marriage, based on decades of research on marriage and the perspectives of researchers working in the field.”

1. “Commitment of the couple—taking a long-term perspective toward the relationship, being willing to persevere when difficulties arise, and committing to caring for the other person.”

2. “Satisfaction—being contented and happy with various aspects of and with the marriage overall.”

3. “Communication—involving just not the sheer volume of communication in the marriage, but also the quality and nature of it.”

4. “Conflict resolution—having the ability to address and resolve conflict that can otherwise undermine the relationship.”

5. “Lack of domestic violence—experiencing conflict is a normal part of marriage, but physical assaults and psychological abuse are markers of an unhealthy marriage.”

6. “Fidelity—being faithful to one’s spouse is an important component and many relationships do not survive this betrayal of trust.”

7. “Interaction and time together—having positive interactions and enjoying time together is as important as the amount of time spent together.”

8. “Intimacy and emotional support—experiencing feelings of trust, caring, and love, as well as physical affection, represent important dimensions of a healthy marriage.”

9. “Commitment to children—being committed to the development and well-being of all children born to or adopted by either spouse is an important element for couples with children.”

10. “Duration and legal marital status—remaining married, as long as it is not characterized by violence or high conflict, contributes to the stability of the children and family.”
(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“Why are children in intact families safer than children in other family situations? Compared to single mothers living alone, mothers living in a married household are less likely to be abusive or neglectful of their children because they enjoy more support from a spouse.” (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, [http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf](http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf))

----------

“Arguably the most important findings from this study are those that show a relationship of responsible fatherhood with co-residence with children and marriage to their mother. These two conditions tend to go together, and thus, in some analyses, only one of the two bears a statistically significant relationship to the outcome variable. Nevertheless, the two together seem always to have important effects on men’s performance as fathers and on their perceptions of the obstacles to being good fathers.” (“Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, [http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?t=1425996312373](http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?ts=1425996312373))

----------

**“A WISE INVESTMENT: BENEFITS FROM FAMILIES SPENDING TIME TOGETHER”**

- “Spending time in everyday family leisure activities is associated with greater emotional bonding within the family.”

- “Children in families that participate in religious activities together are more likely to report seeing expressions of love and affection between their parents.”

- “Children’s academic success is associated with having mothers who frequently communicated with them.”
• “Children whose fathers spend time with them doing activities tend to have better academic performance.”

• “Adolescents whose parents are involved in their lives tend to exhibit fewer behavioral problems.”

• “Youths who communicate, do activities and have close relationships with their parents are less likely to engage in violence.”

• “Teens who frequently have dinner with their families are at a lower risk for substance abuse.”

Footnotes
1"Ramon B. Zabriskie, and Bryan P. McCormick, “The Influences of Family Leisure Patterns on Perceptions of Family Functioning,” Family Relations 50, No. 3 (July 2001): 281-289.”

"It is the father’s responsibility to make the child know that he is deeply in love with the child’s mother. There is no good reason why all evidence of affection should be hidden or carried on in secret. A child who grows up with the realization that his parents are lovers has a wonderful basis of stability.” (Source: Elton Trueblood, The Recovery of the Family, New York: Harper and Brothers, 1953, pg. 94)


“You want to be the kind of father whose adult daughter sends a card just to say, ‘Dad, thanks for being there when I need you,’ the kind of father whose son asks you to be the best man at his wedding.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Father Connection,” Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, p1996. Source: Compiled


---------

“HOW ABSENCE OF A LOVING FATHER CAN WRECK A CHILD’S LIFE: NEW STUDY SHOWS RELATIONSHIP WITH BOTH PARENTS IS CRUCIAL”

“Finding was part of large-scale analysis of research about the power of parental rejection” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Influence: New research has revealed that the love of a father is one of the greatest influences on the personality development of a child”

“A father’s love is as important to a child’s emotional development as a mother’s, a large-scale study has confirmed.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Examining the cases of more than 10,000 sons and daughters revealed how a cold or distant father can damage a child’s life, sometimes for decades to come.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“The review of 36 studies from around the world concluded that his love is at least as important to youngsters as that of their mothers.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Researcher Professor Ronald Rohner said that fatherly love is key to development and hopes his findings will motivate more men to become involved in caring for their offspring.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“In the US, Great Britain and Europe, we have assumed for the past 300 years that all children need for normal healthy development is a loving relationship with their mother,’ he said.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“And that dads are there as support for the mother and to support the family financially but are not required for the healthy development of the children.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012,
“But that belief is fundamentally wrong. We have to start getting away from that idea and realise the dad’s influence is as great, and sometimes greater, than the mother’s.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“His conclusions came after he examined data from studies in which children and adults were asked how loving their parents were.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Questions included if they were made to feel wanted or needed, if their parents went out of their way to hurt their feelings and if they felt loved.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Those taking part also answered questions about their personality. These ranged from ‘I think about fighting or being mean’ to ‘I think the world is a good, happy place’.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Tallying the results showed that those rejected in childhood felt more anxious and insecure as well as hostile and aggressive.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)


“Crucially, a father’s love was often just as important as a mother’s. In some cases, it was even more so. One reason for this may be that rejection
is more painful when it comes from the parent the child regards as more powerful or respected.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-developement-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Children and adults everywhere – regardless of race, culture, and gender – tend to respond in exactly the same way when they perceived themselves to be rejected” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-developement-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Professor Rohner, of the University of Connecticut, US, said rejection in childhood has the most ‘strong and consistent effect on personality and development’. ” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-developement-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)


“Professor Rohner said that children who feel unloved tend to become anxious and insecure, and this can make them needy. Anger and resentment can lead to them closing themselves off emotionally in an attempt to protect themselves from further hurt.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-developement-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“This may make it hard for them to form relationships. They can suffer from low self-esteem and find it difficult to handle stressful situations.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-developement-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Teaching the ways of the world: If a child perceives her father as having higher prestige, he may be more influential in her life than the child’s mother”
“Professor Rohner added that research shows the same parts of the brain are activated when people feel rejected as when they suffer physical pain. (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

He added: ‘Unlike physical pain, however, people can psychologically relive the emotional pain of rejection over and over for years.’” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“His research shows a father’s input is particularly important for behaviour and can influence if a child later drinks to excess, takes drugs or suffers mental health problems.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Norman Wells, of the Family Education Trust, said: ‘This study underlines the importance of intact and stable families where both the father and the mother are committed to bringing up their children together.’” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“Successive governments have failed to recognise the fact that men and women are different and that they parent differently.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“He criticised ministers for ‘pretending that one parent is as good as two, or that two parents of the same sex are as good as two natural parents of the opposite sex’.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2158671/Love-father-contributes-childs-development-mother-study-claims.html?printingPage=true)

“This week, the Coalition announced penalties for mothers who fail to allow former partners to maintain a proper relationship with their children, including jail. A right to ‘shared parenting’ following family breakdown will also be enshrined in law.” (Fiona Macrae, “How absence of a loving father can wreck a child’s life: relationship with both parents is crucial,” MailOnline, June 13, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-
FATHER’S IMPACT OF A HALL OF FAMER

“Nobody had more wrong names than Harmon Killebrew, whose nickname -- Killer -- always seemed ironic, in the way huge bikers are called Tiny, or sweet puppies are called Mad Dog. When Killebrew retired from baseball in 1975, having circled more bases with his head down than any player in baseball history, he became the first Killer on record to sell insurance in Boise, Idaho.”

“Harmon's first name was no better, as it always got shortened to Harm, an ill-fitting verb for a guy who -- 30 years after teammate Danny Thompson died of leukemia -- kept alive a golf tournament in memory of the Twins shortstop. Killebrew died of cancer Tuesday in Scottsdale, Ariz., at age 74.”

“Worse still was that surname, Kill-a-Brew, which inspired a college drinking game called Harmon Killebrew. Never mind that the Killer's beer of choice was the one he marketed: Killebrew Root Beer, a phrase underscored on bottles by the words ‘Old-Fashioned,’ which would complete the public perception of Killebrew -- Loyal Friend, Insurance Salesman, Root Beer Aficionado -- if he weren't also a Hall of Fame Slugger.”

“There was something Old-Fashioned about the 573 home runs he hit, the second most of any righthander in American League history, behind the decidedly New-Fashioned Alex Rodriguez, who admitted to using performance-enhancing drugs. Killebrew was Pez, not PEDs, square in body -- 5-foot-10, 213 pounds -- and square in spirit. Asked in a 1963 Sports Illustrated profile if he had any unusual hobbies, Killer replied: ‘Just washing the dishes, I guess.’”

“‘Killebrew is so quiet that sportswriters have given up trying to jazz up his image,’ Time magazine lamented the following season, in a brief, rare, never-to-be-repeated profile.”

“‘There is nothing especially exciting or colorful about Harmon Clayton Killebrew,’ Baseball Digest concurred, the same summer, ‘except that he hits home runs farther and more frequently than any one else on
the current scene.’ By then, Killebrew was averaging a homer every 12 at-bats, the best rate since Babe Ruth, and the nation's scribes could scarcely ignore him.”

“Though they both wore number 3, Killebrew was never going to be Ruth. He didn't go out, he didn't go ballistic, he didn't go anything but bald. And yard, of course. Killebrew went yard in ways that few hitters ever have. He was the first man to hit a ball over the leftfield roof at Tiger Stadium, three decks and 94 feet off the ground. He hit the longest home run in the history of Metropolitan Stadium, home of the Twins. When it finally landed in the bleachers, 520 feet from home plate, the Twins painted that seat red, which had the same effect on Killebrew's face.”

“In 1969, when he hit 49 home runs and drove in 140, Killebrew was at once the league's Most Valuable and Least Voluble player. He even led by silence. A simple glare from Killebrew conveyed to Twins teammates that they shouldn't throw their bats, or helmets, or comport themselves in any way that was -- the worst possible word -- unprofessional.”

“The ridiculously long home run, then, was his sole expression of immodesty. His very first homer, as an 18-year-old rookie with the Washington Senators in 1954, was literally a tape measure shot: The team's p.r. director measured it out the next day. The Senators were getting killed by the Tigers -- Washington would lose 18-7 -- and Detroit catcher Frank House told Killebrew, in what was likely an effort at reverse psychology: ‘We're going to throw you a fastball.’ It says much about the square-dealing young Harmon that he took the catcher at his word, and sat on Billy Hoeft's fastball, which he promptly hit 476 feet.”

“There would follow, over the next 22 seasons, 572 more home runs, 11th most in history. It’s a happy coincidence that Killebrew grew up in Idaho to become synonymous with taters. He was born in Payette, the fourth child of Harmon, a housepainter, and his wife, Katherine, whose three boys often played baseball in the yard. When Katherine complained that they were tearing up the lawn, Killebrew's father told her: ‘We're raising boys not grass.’”
“Killebrew was still a boy, just 17, when he signed with the Senators as a $30,000 bonus baby. In 1961, he moved with the team to Minnesota, to Metropolitan Stadium in Bloomington, where I grew up. By the time I was attending games at Met Stadium, Killebrew had retired, and so I remember him as an occasional Twins broadcaster, face framed by a fringe of white. I remember his soft voice, pronouncing the surname of Twins infielder Ron Washington as ‘Warshington.’”

“Mostly I remember that the street leading to the stadium was renamed in his honor, so that I -- and a lot of other Minnesotans -- associate some of life's happiest memories with Killebrew Drive.”

“It is one of a handful of monuments in Minnesota to a man who -- without a bat in his hands -- never called attention to himself. There's a bronze statue of Killebrew outside the Twins' new home, Target Field, that is exactly what the 11-time All-Star never claimed to be: Larger-than-life. Killebrew knew, as he endured esophageal cancer, that life was larger than he, and released a statement on May 13 expressing his ‘profound sadness’ that this ‘awful disease’ had ‘progressed beyond my doctor's expectation of a cure.’”

“In the end, that dignity and humility were what endeared Killebrew to Minnesotans. They will serve as his signature -- along with his actual signature, which was the cleanest in baseball. When he went into hospice care, several Twins and ex-Twins said Killebrew admonished them as young players for the sloppiness of their signatures. The fan that waits for a player's autograph, Killebrew believed, should be able to read it. And so the man with the imperfect name signed that name perfectly. Thanks to him, so do Joe Mauer and Torii Hunter and Justin Morneau. That legacy of class and quiet decency is the true measure of Killebrew's tape-measured life.”

“Which isn't to say that Minnesotans don't love the long ball. Of course we do. When the Met was razed, and replaced by the Mall of America, Killebrew's red bleacher seat was bolted high above the mall's central atrium, in roughly the same space it occupied at the ballpark. It is there to this day, a permanent testament to one man's baseball-crushing powers, on a street still called Killebrew Drive, now and forever a Boulevard of Broken Seams.”
“‘Dad also helps with impulse control and memory and enhances a child’s ability to respond effectively to new or ambiguous situations, for boys and girls,’ said Warren Farrell, author of Father and Child Reunion. Children who are close to their fathers tend to achieve more academically, while kids with absent fathers are more likely to drop out. Fathers are the biggest factor in preventing drug use, Farrell said.” (Lois M. Collins and Marjorie Cortez, “The Father Factor: What Happens When Dad is Nowhere to be Found?”, Deseret News National, February 23, 2014, http://national.deseretnews.com/article/1057/The-father-factor-What-happens-when-dad-is-nowhere-to-be-found.html)

“The time a dad spends with his children is a particularly strong predictor of how empathetic a child will become, according to a commission of experts who wrote a proposal asking President Obama to create a White House Council on Boys and Men. The group, which Farrell helped assemble, compiled research showing infants with dads living at home were months ahead in personal and social development. Children who lack contact with fathers are more likely to be treated for emotional or behavioral problems. Girls with absent or indifferent fathers are more prone to hyperactivity. If dad is around, girls are less likely to become pregnant as teens.” (Lois M. Collins and Marjorie Cortez, “The Father Factor: What Happens When Dad is Nowhere to be Found?”, Deseret News National, February 23, 2014, http://national.deseretnews.com/article/1057/The-father-factor-What-happens-when-dad-is-nowhere-to-be-found.html)

“As early as 1993, studies showed that dads also influenced whether their sons became teenage fathers. A Temple University study found no boys born to teen mothers became teen fathers if they had close relationships with their biological fathers, compared to 15 percent of those who didn’t have that closeness.” (Lois M. Collins and Marjorie Cortez, “The Father Factor: What Happens When Dad is Nowhere to be Found?”, Deseret News National, February 23, 2014, http://national.deseretnews.com/article/1057/The-father-factor-What-happens-when-dad-is-nowhere-to-be-found.html)

“But dad’s place is not always secure. The commission report said, ‘The U.S. has done a better job of integrating women into the workplace than in integrating men into the family — especially into the lives of children in the non-intact family. We have valued men as wallets more than as dads.’ The

“A study published in 2002 found that ‘adolescents' attachment representations were predicted by fathers' play sensitivity,’ meaning a father's ability to know when to challenge a child and when to back off during playtime. Essentially, this rough-and-tumble play is quality time between a father and child, and it shouldn't be undervalued.” (Rebecca Adams, “8 Science-Backed Reasons Why Dads Deserve More Credit”, Huffington Post, July 11, 2014, http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/07/11/father-child-relationship_n_5558408.html)

“Ronald Rohner has been studying father-child relationships since the 1960s. ‘Like most Americans, I started out 50 years ago thinking, 'OK, sure, fathers are there and they're important in some ways, but the really important one is Mom,' Rohner, executive director of the Ronald and Nancy Rohner Center for the Study of Interpersonal Acceptance and Rejection, told The Huffington Post.” (Rebecca Adams, “8 Science-Backed Reasons Why Dads Deserve More Credit”, Huffington Post, July 11, 2014, http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/07/11/father-child-relationship_n_5558408.html)

“In the course of his research, Rohner made the startling discovery that a father's love often contributes to a child's personality development more than that of a mother. Specifically, a father's rejection can cause a child to develop behavioral problems, and the resulting feelings of insecurity, anxiety and hostility can lead, eventually, to drug or alcohol abuse or addiction. Rejection by a father can also hinder a child's long-term ability to form trusting relationships.” (Rebecca Adams, “8 Science-Backed Reasons Why Dads Deserve More Credit”, Huffington Post, July 11, 2014, http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/07/11/father-child-relationship_n_5558408.html)

“At home, fathers can:”
• “Read with their children. The ability to read well is known to be one of the most critical skills a child needs to be successful. Parents and
caregivers often ask how they can get their children interested in reading, interested enough to turn off the TV and to read on their own?”

“Years of research show that the best way is for the parent to serve as a model reader by reading to the child and by reading themselves. If the father can’t read the text, he can stimulate his child’s imagination by telling stories using a picture book. In addition, he can ask other significant adults to read to younger children and ask older children to read to him. He can take frequent trips to the library with the child to check out books and get to know the children’s librarian and children’s library programs.”

• “Establish a daily routine. Fathers can set a time for homework, chores and other activities; use TV wisely by limiting viewing to no more than two hours a school day; and work with their child on homework and special projects, guiding them through the steps involved and encouraging them along the way. Parents don’t need to have in-depth knowledge of a subject, but can be supportive of their child in working through tough spots in her or his school work.”

• “Make the most of bedtime. Bedtime is a terrific opportunity for fathers to connect with their children. For one thing, the audience is definitely captive! There are also fewer distractions. But perhaps most importantly, there is no judge standing by with a scorecard rating the dad on his performance.”

“At bedtime, a father can enrich a child’s life merely by recounting what he did during the day. Discussing the day’s events shows interest in the child and builds his or her knowledge. A father may also tell or read a story. Every moment he spends and every word he says builds a relationship with his child.”


----------

“At school and other childcare and child development programs, fathers can:”

• “Participate in efforts to keep their children’s schools or childcare centers safe.”
• “Plan for the future by talking with their children and school counselors about future high school courses and postsecondary career options.”
• “Attend parent-teacher conferences and school or class events.”
• “Volunteer at school. Fathers are welcome at schools as tutors, as leaders of afternoon or evening clubs, as chaperons for field trips, social activities or athletic events, or as classroom speakers who share information about their work and the world of work and how education contributed to their expertise on the job.”
• “Visit their child’s school or center. Father-child breakfasts or lunches are good opportunities to informally share a meal with children and learn about their daily school experiences, successes and concerns.”
• “Meet their child’s teachers and learn about school curriculum, and how to become involved in activities.”
• “Pitch in to help meet school and program needs, such as installing new playground equipment, cooking at a school picnic or painting and repairing school property.”
• “Join the Parent Teacher Association or other parent groups at their child’s school or childcare center. At meetings, they can make their voices heard regarding their concerns and ideas for school


---------

“In the community, fathers can:”
• “Play or coach a game or sport they like with their children on a regular basis.”
• “Become involved in community activities by joining a community group, place of worship, union or professional group to participate with their children in an ongoing service activity.”
• “Take time for family outings to places such as libraries, zoos, museums, concerts and sports events or other recreational events.”
• “Use their community learning center to participate in after-school and evening educational and recreational activities such as English as a Second Language, parenting, literacy, arts and music programs and crafts or computer classes. These courses are often designed for parents and their children to learn together.”

“Create a father friendly environment. Holding specially designed support groups for dads encourages them to focus on common issues of importance to them.”

- **Warm greetings.** Nothing breaks the ice like a warm welcome. Greet fathers by name when they attend school events, and tell them how glad you are to see them.

- **Recognize children’s progress.** All parents love to hear good news about their children. Whether fathers are visiting school or a center for regularly scheduled meetings, or because their child is having some particular problem, find something positive to say about their child’s progress.

- **Reinforce fathers’ contributions.** All parents want to know — and rarely hear — that they are contributing to their children’s education. If you recognize the contribution a father is making to his child’s learning, he will be more likely to want to return.

- **Father-to-father strategies.** Develop strategies and programs that encourage older fathers to mentor young fathers and young fathers to mentor first-time fathers.

- **Parent-teacher meetings.** When fathers attend parent-teacher meetings, make sure to include them in the discussion. Too often dads feel as if they were the invisible figure at what was, in effect, a ‘mother-teacher’ meeting. Teacher body language is a good sign of whether or not dad is being included. Is your chair swiveled towards mom? Is your eye contact mostly with mom? Are you inviting questions from the father as well as the mother?

- **Images on display.** Posters, photos and drawings on the walls of classrooms and hallways can send a powerful message to parents about who is welcome in the school. Check the images you have on display to verify whether fathers are welcome in your school.

- **Find out what fathers want.** One of the most effective but least used ways to involve fathers is to find out what interests them about their child’s school or childcare program and what they would like to contribute to the school.

“A father's love is just as important, if not more so, than a mother's, a study has suggested.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

“Children were more likely to be insecure, hostile and aggressive if they did not have a loving father present, researchers claim.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

“A study found that rejection by either parent has a profound effect on the development of children which lasts into adulthood. And a father's love is just as important to a child's personality as a mother's – and sometimes more so.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

“The researchers said that children tend to respond in a similar way when they believe they have been rejected by their parents – with negative personality traits following them into adulthood. These can include aggression, anxiety, insecurity and hostility.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

“Prof Ronald Rohner, of the University of Connecticut, said that research had focused on mothers, but fathers were equally important.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

“‘The great emphasis on mothers and mothering has led to an inappropriate tendency to blame mothers for children’s behaviour problems and maladjustment when, in fact, fathers are often more implicated than mothers in the development of problems such as these,’ he said.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

“Researchers looked at 36 studies involving 10,000 participants. The studies were based on surveys of children and adults about their parents' degree of acceptance or rejection in childhood.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)
“The results, published in Personality and Social Psychology Review, suggest children and adults experience the same level of acceptance or rejection from each parent, but the influence of one parent’s rejection, mostly a father, can be greater.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

“Researchers believe this could be because children are more likely to pay more attention to the parent they feel has higher prestige. If a child perceives their father to have more prestige, he will be more influential.” (“A loving father is ‘more important to children,’” The Telegraph, June 14, 2012, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/family/9330961/A-loving-father-is-more-important-to-children.html)

----------

“MASSIE STUDY FINDS ACTIVE FATHERS ARE ESSENTIAL FOR WELL ADJUSTED CHILDREN”

- “20-year review finds children have fewer psychological and behavioral problems.”
- “Active father figures play a key role in reducing behaviour problems in boys and psychological problems in young women, according to a review published in the February issue of the peer-reviewed journal Acta Paediatrica.” (LifeSiteNews.com, Stockholm, Sweden, February 13, 2008)
- “Swedish researchers also found that regular positive contact reduces criminal behaviour among children in low-income families and enhances cognitive skills like intelligence, reasoning and language development. Children who lived with both a mother and father figure also had less behavioural problems than those who just lived with their mother.”
- “The review looked at 24 papers published between 1987 and 2007, covering 22,300 individual sets of data from 16 studies. 18 of the 24 papers also covered the social economic status of the families studied.”
- “Our detailed 20-year review shows that overall, children reap positive benefits if they have active and regular engagement with a father figure,’ says Dr Anna Sarkadi from the Department of Women’s and Children’s Health at Uppsala University, Sweden.”
- “For example, we found various studies that showed that children who had positively involved father figures were less likely to smoke and get into trouble with the police, achieved better levels of education and developed good friendships with children of both sexes.’”
• “Long-term benefits included women who had better relationships with partners and a greater sense of mental and physical well-being at the age of 33 if they had a good relationship with their father at 16.”
(http://www.lifesite.net/ldn/2008/feb/08021303.html)

----------

“To be more specific, from our research, a dad can give his best for his kids by practicing the fundamentals of Championship Fathering—loving them, coaching them, and modeling for them.” (Carey Casey, “Be a Good Father by “Going Deep” with Your Kids” National Center for Fathering, May 3, 2012, http://fathers.com/?s=sex-talk)

“Here are some Action Points to help you invest in your children. Please share some ideas of your own below or at our Facebook page.”

• “Involve yourself in an activity that your child enjoys, even if it isn’t your favorite. Really invest yourself in figuring out what your child likes about it.”
• “What activity serves as a bonding activity for you and your child—maybe something unique that just seems to work for you? It might be summer evenings at the lake, trips for ice cream, or time together doing a hobby. Please share it below or at our Facebook page, and make sure you make time for it regularly.”
• “Make it a priority for your family to eat dinner together at least 3-4 times each week. Those can be great conversation and value-sharing times.”
• “Remember that many kids out there are making poor decisions, for any number of reasons, and often it takes someone outside their families to really get through to them. Take a chance and encourage another child who needs a positive father figure.”
• “Take our Championship Fathering Profile to assess how you’re doing as a dad and find out more about each fundamental.”

----------

“…it is not possible to conclude what type of engagement the father figure needs to provide to produce positive effects. ‘The studies show that the fathers engagement can range from talking and sharing activities to playing an active role in the child's day-to-day care.’” (Acta Paediatrica, “Massive Study Finds
“Roughly 37 percent of births are to unwed mothers and nearly half (47 percent) of adults have lived in cohabitating relationships.” (The Fatherless Child," Christianity Today, October 2007)

“Between 1960 and 2005, the rate of unwed childbearing increased sevenfold, from 5.3 percent of all births to 36.8 percent survey finds that the average unwed mother ‘is more likely to be white than black, and more likely to be an adult than a teenager....’ The survey attributes this ‘sharp increase in non-marital births’ to ‘an ever greater percentage of women in the 20s, 30s, and older ... delaying or forgoing marriage but having children.’” (The Fatherless Child," Christianity Today, October 2007)

“Day-to-day realities slowly undermine this optimism. Single parents who have been at it awhile know better than anyone how less than ideal their situation is. That's one reason we can expect to see more and more single parents looking for outside support. Single mothers (to take the typical example), often long for a strong, caring male to enter their children's lives. So it nearly goes without saying: The church has a unique opportunity at this cultural moment to offer ongoing, concrete help to single-parent families.” (The Fatherless Child," Christianity Today, October 2007)

To offer ongoing, concrete help to single-parent families. (The Fatherless Child," Christianity Today, October 2007)

“Would a ‘father program,’ on the order of Big Brothers and Sisters, be some-thing the ‘family of God might institute? (The Fatherless Child,” Christianity Today, October 2007)

“One of the most important influences a father can have on his child is indirect – fathers influence their children in large part through the quality of their relationship with the mother of their children. A father who has a good relationship with the mother of their children is more likely to be involved and to spend time with their children and to have children who are psychologically and emotionally healthier. Similarly, a mother who feels


“‘What we find surprising and new is that a father's love is turning out to be just as important as, sometimes more important than, a mother's love,'

“Researchers discovered that father love sometimes explains a unique, independent portion of the variance in specific child outcomes, over and above the portion of variance explained by mother love," Rohner and Veneziano note. "Indeed, some studies reviewed later found that father love is the sole significant predictor of specific child outcomes, after removing the influence of mother love." (Allison Thompson, “Research Shows Importance of a Father’s Love,” Released: February 20, 2002, http://www.news.uconn.edu/2002/feb2002/rel02050.htm)

"The evidence seems clear that mothers are more effective parents when fathers are both supportive partners and nurturing parents," Rohner and Veneziano write. "And children are major beneficiaries when they are raised by warm, loving mothers and fathers." (Allison Thompson, “Research Shows Importance of a Father’s Love,” Released: February 20, 2002, http://www.news.uconn.edu/2002/feb2002/rel02050.htm)

----------

“If our daughters are to flower, they need optimal growing conditions. Almost always, this means being lovingly cared for by mother and father. It is from her mother that a girl learns to be a woman; it is from her father that she learns what to expect from men in the way of love and respect.” (Evelyn Bassoff, Ph.D., Cherishing Our Daughters: How Parents Can Raise Girls to Become Strong and Loving Women, 1998.) (Wade F. Horn, Ph.D. and Tom Sylvester, “Father Facts – Fourth Edition,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2002 National Fatherhood Initiative. – p138)

----------

“In the final analysis, one of the best things society can do for children is to create the conditions for healthy marriages, and to take intentional steps toward creating a culture in which marriage is reconnected to parenthood and where married parents are encouraged, supported and valued for their long-term commitment to marriage. ‘Children have a compelling stake in their parents’ marriage,’ says co-author David Popenoe. ‘We have to continually point out how important marriage is to children. It just cannot be emphasized enough.’” (www.crosswalk.com/news/1214192.html?view=print)

----------
“Low Levels of Parental Involvement. Strong parental involvement can function as a protective factor against violence. Conversely, a lack of parental interaction and involvement with children may increase children’s future risk for violence. Williams (1994) found that parent-child communication and involvement at age 14 predicted less self-reported violent behavior at age 16. This relationship was weaker for females than for males.” (United States Department of Justice, “Predictors of Youth Violence,” John J. Wilson – Acting Administrator, April 2000. – p4)

----------

“We live in a nation which has committed billions of dollars to drug prevention, treatment, and interdiction,’ said Baltimore Mayor Martin O’Malley. ‘But it’s not enough – no amount of resources can replace the role of a parent in providing guidance to a child.’” (Source: U.S. Newswire www.usnewswire.com “Coles, Califano to Release CASA 2000 Survey”, Feb. 21, 2001)

----------


----------

“A national survey released Monday shows that dads who eat dinner with their children, take them to religious services, and help with their homework greatly reduce the chances their kids will smoke, drink, or use illegal drugs.” (Source: Dallas Morning News, August 21, 1999, by Lori Lessner, p. 9A)

----------

“President George W. Bush shared with me that he’s never known a time in his entire life he was not unconditionally loved by his father. He said, ‘You know what that did? It gave me the freedom to fail.’” (Conversation with President George W. Bush and Josh McDowell)

--------

“What to do? ‘It’s not enough to just be connected to your kids and have positive parenting,’ Guilamo-Ramos said. ‘It’s critical that parents communicate their values and provide guidance [to their kids] about how to keep themselves safe.’” (Randy Dotinga, “Dad’s Advice Could Be Key to Teens’ Sexual Activity, Health Day – News for Healthier Living, October 18, 2012, http://consumer.healthday.com/Article.asp?AID=669647)

--------

“FAMILIES WHO EAT TOGETHER ARE BETTER IN A NUMBER OF WAYS”

“For 18 years, the National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse at Columbia University (CASA Columbia) has been studying the relationship between family mealtime and youth behaviors -- and yes, there is a relationship.”

“Teens who eat family dinners at least five times per week report better relationships with their parents, less drug and alcohol use, less smoking, more frequent attendance at religious services and lower levels of stress than teens who have family dinners less than three times a week, the CASA Columbia research indicates.”

“‘The parental engagement fostered around the dinner table is one of the most potent tools to help parents raise healthy, drug-free children…””

“Here are some strategies that have worked for the experts we consulted.”

1. “Change things up. Some of Mr. Wirth’s favorite mealtime suggestions include shocking the kids by serving dessert first, having the family change into pajamas and then eat breakfast food for dinner, or even eating ‘on the run’ together at a fast-food restaurant if someone has a piano lesson or football practice.” (“Families who eat together are better in a number of ways”, Post-Gazette.com, November 1, 2012, http://www.post-
2. “**Use technology as friend, not foe.** Mr. Wirth frequently points parents to the emeals.com website, which includes meal plans for different dietary needs matched to sale items at your local grocery store, plus quick-prep recipes and shopping lists. There are lots of free iPhone apps with recipes and shopping lists, too.”

“But when it’s time for dinner, chuck the phone.”

“‘We suggest families let the phones go to voicemail, turn off the TV and enjoy each other’s company,’ Ms. Feinstein said.”

“Dr. Rofey agrees: ‘We talk a lot about mindful eating’ with patients at the Weight Management and Wellness Center. ‘When you’re sitting in front of the computer, you don't pay attention to how much you're eating and satiety levels and things like that. You’re more likely to consume higher-fat foods when you're watching TV. We encourage families to sit around the same table without any TV or electronics on.’” ("Families who eat together are better in a number of ways", Post-Gazette.com, November 1, 2012, http://www.post-gazette.com/stories/life/food/families-who-eat-together-are-better-in-a-number-of-different-ways-660097/)

3. “**Prep ahead.** Katie Workman, author of ‘The Mom 100 Cookbook,’ doesn't like to give people guilt trips about family meals. As she writes in the introduction to her cookbook, ‘I don't think you need to hear another diatribe about how we're not making enough time to be a family at the dinner table, and how packaged foods and take-out are ruining our health, and how hard you have to fight to keep your kids from turning into French fry-munching, video game-loving, sugar-addicted zombies.’”

“But she and her husband and children do manage to gather around the dinner table together about four nights a week, and she's honed a few techniques that help make that possible.”

“Her favorite tip is to spend a few spare minutes on a weeknight or a Sunday afternoon chopping shallots, garlic, parsley or carrots, juicing lemons, grating ginger, cubing chicken breasts or otherwise prepping ingredients and placing them in containers in the refrigerator.”
“‘When you get home, if you have those ingredients prepped, you’re halfway to a stir-fry,’ she said. ‘That's the thing that saves me more often than not.’” (“Families who eat together are better in a number of ways”, Post-Gazette.com, November 1, 2012, http://www.post-gazette.com/stories/life/food/families-who-eat-together-are-better-in-a-number-of-different-ways-660097/)

4. **Make the process kid-friendly.** To keep the dinner atmosphere positive and minimize complaining, Ms. Workman likes to involve her kids in meal prep, too, on the theory that if they help cook it, they're more likely to eat it enthusiastically. She even asks for their suggestions when she’s planning menus, ‘although if someone yells, ‘Tacos!’ at me one more time...’ she said with a chuckle.”

“Her cookbook is unique in that many of the recipes include what she calls ‘Forks in the Road’ -- variations that can make the dishes plain for the kids and spicy or frou-frou for the adults. Thus, she includes a recipe for ‘Chicken Piccata-ed or Plain,’ risotto can go all the way from plain to a shrimp-Parmesan-parsley combo, and Sesame Noodles get a variety of mix-ins. This way, you're still cooking the same food for everyone, but maybe the kids' just isn't as spicy.”

“‘Then the kids can try Mommy and Daddy's, and if they like it, maybe next time you make it the same way for everybody,’ she said.”

“Ms. Anderson added that when her kids were small, ‘we had fun in the kitchen. Someone could stir for me or set the table. It was a prelude to sitting down together. It wasn't a rule [to help in the kitchen] but something we could all look forward to.’” (“Families who eat together are better in a number of ways”, Post-Gazette.com, November 1, 2012, http://www.post-gazette.com/stories/life/food/families-who-eat-together-are-better-in-a-number-of-different-ways-660097/)

5. **Don’t sweat the food -- because it's really not about the food anyhow.** In the statement accompanying CASA Columbia’s research report, founder and chairman emeritus Joseph A. Califano Jr. wrote, ‘The magic that happens at family dinners isn't the food on the table, but the conversations and family engagement around the table.’”

“Ms. Feinstein suggests, ‘Let everyone share about their day, or have fun planning family activities together.’”
“It’s just the fact that parents and kids are dependably, regularly connecting’ around the table that’s important, Mr. Wirth said -- not the food.”

“If you're busy, you can concentrate on making one item for dinner, such as a good soup, and buy prepared foods for the rest of the meal, Ms. Anderson suggested. Or pick up some fresh corn and tomatoes at the farmer’s market when they're in season, and you have a good meal without much prep at all.”

“Chances are, if you eat dinner together as a family, you'll get better nutrition by default. Dr. Rofey cited one study indicating that when parents eat dinner with their children, the children are at less risk for poor consumption of fruits, vegetables and dairy foods, and another study indicating that the parents end up eating more fruits and veggies around the family table, too.” ("Families who eat together are better in a number of ways", Post-Gazette.com, November 1, 2012, http://www.post-gazette.com/stories/life/food/families-who-eat-together-are-better-in-a-number-of-different-ways-660097/)

6. **Don't give up.** ‘No matter how you try to set up your commitment to family meals, there will be interruptions,’ Mr. Wirth said. He urges families to take advantage of weekend time together, or perhaps eat breakfast together instead of dinner if that’s when everyone’s in the house at the same time.”

“Don't give up if you face a couple obstacles,’ he said.”

“Ms. Workman concurred: ‘Don't have an all-or-nothing attitude. Every week is its own separate reality. If one kid has play rehearsal, maybe you sit down with the other kid for dinner. It's a real blend of what works.’”

“I subscribe by 'anything is better than nothing' with my patients,’ Dr. Rofey agreed. So if families tell her they never eat meals together, she'll suggest they start with one per week – maybe Saturday dinner, or even Saturday lunch if dinnertime doesn't work.”

“Be flexible,’ Ms. Anderson added. ‘It doesn't need to be all the time. But when you can do it, it will feel good to be around the table together.’” ("Families who eat together are better in a number of ways", Post-Gazette.com, November

“DADS KEY AGAINST DRUGS, STUDY FINDS”
“A national survey released Monday shows that dads who eat dinner with their children, take them to religious services, and help with their homework greatly reduce the chances their kids will smoke, drink, or use illegal drugs.” (Source: Dallas Morning News, August 31, 1999, by Lori Lessner, p. 9A) (Referring to Study: Back to School 1999 – National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse V: Teens and Their Parents, Conducted by The Luntz Research Companies and QEV Analytics, August 1999.)

“And those in two-parent families who have fair or poor relationships with their dads are 68% more likely to use drugs than those in the survey’s average two-parent families. By comparison, children raised by their mothers alone were only 30% more likely to use drugs than those in the survey’s average two-parent families.” (Source: Dallas Morning News, August 31, 1999, by Lori Lessner, p. 9A) (Referring to Study: Back to School 1999 – National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse V: Teens and Their Parents, Conducted by The Luntz Research Companies and QEV Analytics, August 1999.)

“The Power of a Father’s (or a Father Figure’s) Voice”
• “Do you regularly speak words of affirmation and encouragement to your children? Make sure you do—and make it personal to each child.”
• “Is there an important message that you want to stick with your child? Don’t hesitate to repeat yourself. Your dad did, right? There is power in repetition, and you can use it to affirm your children and speak truth into their lives.”
• “Keep talking to your children about what you believe is important. Remember, something you tell him today might not really make sense or make a difference to him until five or ten years from now—or longer. If he heard you say it, it may still be in his memory when he needs it.”

• “Before you speak, make sure you have listened and understood your child’s situation and perspective.”

• “Since so many young people today don’t have positive voices in their heads, I can’t say it too often: dad, please consider mentoring or just encouraging a child outside your home who doesn’t have a dad.”

("The Power of a Father’s (or Father Figure’s) Voice, National Center for Fathering, accessed December 4,2014, http://www.fathers.com/s12-championship-fathering/c52-coaching/the-power-of-a-fathers-or-father-figures-voice/")

--------

“A PARENT’S GUIDE TO CYBERBULLYING”
1. “If Your Child is Being Bullied…”
2. “Make Yourself a Safe Person to Talk To.”
3. “Set Security and Privacy Standards With Your Kids.”
4. “Monitor Their Internet Use.”
5. “Teach Your Kids How to Respond to Bullies.”
6. “Work with Your Child to Determine the Course of Action.”
7. Block and Report the Bully.”
8. “Contact the Parents of the Bully.”
9. “Notify the School Administrators.”
10. “Save the Evidence.”
11. “Consider Getting Counseling for Your Child.”


--------

“TIPS FOR DADS: CARING FOR NEW MOMS”
“The first few weeks home with a new baby are often a gauntlet of doubt, sleep deprivation, and frustration, with sporadic moments of joy when the baby goes to sleep. It gets a lot better. It is generally worse for Mom. She is recovering from birth and a C-section, riding an emotional and physical roller coaster, trying to breast-feed a screaming infant she may believe she is starving, and has little experienced help.”
“Life as she knew it has evaporated. Her traditional support structure is gone. She feels trapped and often is physically attached. Under the best of circumstances, she may get no more than a few hours rest a day. Exhausted and overwhelmed, as well as due to her ‘maternal instinct,’ she is expected to also know and do all the baby needs. Talk about a setup!”

“The following is standard advice for fathers for the first week at home:”

• “Quickly learn to change diapers, burp, and calm your crying baby by jumping in from the start. Show mom she can count on you.”
• “Coordinate any help. Obtain what is needed from family, friends, or neighbors, and make sure it is actually helpful.”
• “Keep necessary resources available, including phone numbers of doctors, the hospital, and helpful books, and use them.”
• “Tell her she is doing great and will be a wonderful mom.”
• “Help her get some sleep, and try to get some yourself.”

“Mom also may think she inherently is supposed to know it all, but may feel overwhelmed and lost.”

• “Reassure her that you are in it together, and you will get through it together. Be positive, constructive, encouraging, and help build her confidence.”
• “Pitch in as much as possible. In the middle of the night when the baby is crying and both of you are dead tired, reach deep and find the strength to get up and handle the baby. Sleep will do her good.”
• “On occasion, when your baby is calm, remind her of the miracle that she brought into your world. Together, check out your baby’s fingers, toes, and nose, and talk of the future—your child’s first date, first day at school, and of course, the first time he sleeps through the night.”

“Some new moms totally thrive like they were born to be a mom. Some babies sleep through the night right off and rarely cry. If so, enjoy, but do not count on it. Be aware that ‘natural’ moms and calm babies need just as much from dad, so do not be left out.”

“More than any other issue, veteran dads stress the importance of taking care of new moms. When you are dog tired and perhaps taking heat for not being perfect, being magnanimous with mom can be trying. Down the road, however, when you look back, you will want to know you were up to it, and you will want her to know too. Often the little things count the most. ‘Nice
job, Mom’ when your baby goes to sleep after being fussy. The impromptu backrub that feels good and leaves mom feeling loved and appreciated.”

(Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006,
https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_2.cfm)

----------
BEHAVIORAL PROBLEMS (BP)

“The National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (N= 2,733) was used to examine the benefits of biological father involvement in adolescent lives.”

- “Nonresident biological fathers that provided continuous emotional support and social interaction greatly reduced their children’s behavioral problems.”
- The benefit of each unit of biological father involvement was two to three times greater when the father lived with his children compared to elsewhere.”
- “There is no substantial difference in how father involvement affects sons versus daughters.”


“FATHER FACTOR IN EMOTIONAL AND BEHAVIORAL PROBLEMS”


“A sample of 4,027 resident fathers and children from the Fragile Families and Child Well-Being Survey was used to investigate the effects of a biological father’s multipartner fertility (having at least one child with more than one mother) on adolescent health. Resident fathers engaging in multipartner fertility were older, more likely to be White, and had lower education levels and income, compared to fathers with one partner. Results indicated children’s externalizing behaviors were negatively affected directly and indirectly when their biological father had children with multiple partners.”  (Bronte-Tinkew, J., Horowitz, A., & Scott, M. E. (2009). Fathering with multiple partners: Links to children’s well-being in early childhood. Journal of Marriage and Family, 71,

“Father Factor in Incarceration”


“Father Factor in Crime”


“A study using data from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health explored the relationship between family structure and risk of violent acts in neighborhoods. The results revealed that if the number of fathers is low in a neighborhood, then there is an increase in acts of teen violence. The statistical data showed that a 1 percent increase in the proportion of single-parent families in a neighborhood is associated with a 3 percent increase in an adolescent’s level of violence. In other words, adolescents who live in neighborhoods with lower proportions of single-parent families and who report higher levels of family integration commit less violence.” (Knoester, C., & Hayne, D. A. (2005). Community context, social integration into family, and youth violence. Journal of Marriage and Family, 67, 767-780.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)


“In a study of INTERPOL crime statistics of 39 countries, it was found that single parenthood ratios were strongly correlated with violent crimes. This was not true 18 years ago.” (Barber, Nigel. “Single Parenthood As a Predictor of Cross-National Variation in Violent Crime.” Cross-Cultural Research 38 (November 2004): 343-358.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“A study of American cities with populations over 100,000 found that the divorce rate has the strongest correlation with the rate of robbery. This relationship was present regardless of the socioeconomic and racial composition of the city.” (David B. Larson, James P. Swyers and Susan S. Larson, The Costly Consequences of Divorce, (Rockwell, MD: National Institute for Healthcare Research, 1995), p. 203.) (“The Crisis of Family Decline in Massachusetts” Massachusetts Family Institute, June 2001, http://www.mafamily.org/)

“The national trend of violent crime is going down, but that’s because of a demographic bubble…there are fewer kids on the street. That’s going to change. We’re going to see a 17 percent increase [in violent crime] in the next five years. Everybody’s gearing up for the super-predators. (Rev. Eugene Rivers, Pastor of Azusa Christian Community, “Falling violence Rates Seen as Passing Phase,” The Boston Herald, September 21, 1996, p. 4.) (“The Crisis of Family Decline in Massachusetts” Massachusetts Family Institute, June 2001, http://www.mafamily.org/)

“The violent crime rate in Massachusetts today is at an extremely high level when compared to the violent crime rate 39 years ago. After adjusting for changes in population, the violent crime rate was 11 times higher in 1999 than in 1960. This means that Massachusetts residents were 11 times more likely to be the victim of a violent crime in 1999 than in 1960.” (“The Crisis of Family Decline in Massachusetts” Massachusetts Family Institute, June 2001, http://www.mafamily.org/)


“In 1999, 17 percent of all persons arrested in America were under the age of 18, and six percent were under age 15.” (U.S. Department of Justice, Federal Bureau of Investigation, Crime in the United States, 1999 (Washington, DC: GPO, 2000). (“The Crisis of Family Decline in Massachusetts” Massachusetts Family Institute, June 2001, http://www.mafamily.org/)

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019
“The vast majority of juvenile delinquents in Massachusetts were either born out-of-wedlock or the product of broken homes. Only 15.9 percent of delinquents came from families in which the biological mother and father were married to each other and living together. By contrast, 34.3 percent had parents who were either divorced or separated and 39.5 percent have parents who were never married.” (Research Department, Massachusetts Department of Youth Services, Marital Status of Biological parents of DYS Committed Population as of July 1, 1998.) (“The Crisis of Family Decline in Massachusetts” Massachusetts Family Institute, June 2001, http://www.mafamily.org/)


---------

“…a 2012 study in the journal Development and Psychopathology looked at pairs of sisters who had differing levels of father involvement. Researchers found that the chances of teen pregnancy and other early sexual experiences were lower for daughters who spent more quality time with their dads.” (Meghan Daley, “Five things pediatricians want dads to know about parenting”, Los Angeles Times, June 13, 2016, http://www.latimes.com/science/sciencenow/la-sci-sn-fathers-pediatricians-20160613-snap-story.html)

“A review of multiple studies found that kids who grew up spending time with their fathers were less likely to have behavioral and psychological problems. They were also more likely to be independent, intelligent and have improved social awareness.” (Meghan Daley, “Five things pediatricians want dads to know about parenting”, Los Angeles Times, June 13, 2016, http://www.latimes.com/science/sciencenow/la-sci-sn-fathers-pediatricians-20160613-snap-story.html)

“Dr. Michael Yogman, a practicing pediatrician who studies father-child relationships at Harvard Medical School. ‘We’ve realized it’s really important to encourage fathers to be involved.”

1. “Be a Role model”
2. “Talk to your kids”
“Taking the time to talk to your infant has been shown to positively affect language skills later in life.”

“Researchers have documented that mothers spend more time speaking to their children than fathers do. But even if they utter fewer words, it’s actually dads who enhance a child’s language skills. A 2006 study published in the Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology found that the father’s vocabulary had a greater impact on the child’s language proficiency a year later.”

3. “Get vaccinated”

4. “Get screened for depression”
   “A study published in Archives of Pediatrics and Adolescent Medicine found that more than 20% of fathers had suffered depression by the time their child was 12 years old.”

5. “Play with your kids”
BIRTHS (Bi)

“Of all births in Richmond in 2007, 65 percent of children were born to single mothers. Among black children, that rate was 84 percent. (In 2007, the national nonmarital birth rate was 40 percent.)” (Katelyn Beaty, “Where are the Dads? Treating Richmond’s Fatherless Epidemic”, Christianity Today, April 24, 2012, www.christinitytoday.com/ct/2012/april/fatherless-epidemic.html?start=4)

-------

“…high rates of births to single women (currently about 34 percent of births), and births to cohabiting couples, some of whom subsequently marry, some of whom separate. Add these to the high divorce rate in America, and the statistics cited above are much more understandable.”

-------

“Perhaps most importantly, teens from intact homes have a better chance of avoiding the pitfalls of high-risk behaviors. Boys who grow up without a father in the home are more likely to engage in delinquent behavior as teens. Girls without a father in the home are seven to eight times more likely to experience a teenage pregnancy.” (Leslie Ford, “How Many Kids Grow Up With Their Married Mom and Dad?” CNSNews.com, February 23, 2015, http://cnsnews.com/commentary/leslie-ford/how-many-kids-grow-their-married-mom-and-dad)


“This intimacy is instinctive, and research into the development of children has shown how powerful a force it is. The National Scientific Council on the Developing Child puts the strength of early impressions on a biological level: ‘We have long known that interactions with parents, caregivers, and other adults are important in a child’s life, but new evidence shows that these relationships actually shape brain circuits and lay the foundation for later developmental outcomes, from academic performance to mental health and interpersonal skills.’ The presence of a father affects a kid on the level of brain chemistry.”

----------

“The young brain also is extra vulnerable to hurt in the first years of life. A child who suffers repeated “hits” of stress-abuse, neglect, or terror experiences physical changes in his brain, finds Dr. Bruce Perry of Baylor College of Medicine. The incessant flood of stress chemicals tends to reset the brain’s system of fight or flight hormones, putting them on hair trigger alert.” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, pg. 32)

“This, then, is how having an abusive parent raises the risk of youth violence: it can change a child’s brain.” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, pg. 33)

We are undeniably wired to connect. While our kids aren’t hardwired like we are because they are not fully developed, we can better understand their developmental process. Brain research has allowed us to engage young people in a whole new light and led us to uncover things I only dreamed we could know ten years ago. This understanding also better equips us to help them navigate the tough adolescent years. The overproduction of the brain in a child helps us understand how important it is to nurture them. The bottom line is the better you connect with your young person emotionally and relationally, the better equipped he or she is to sort through the pressures and temptations of life and make right choices. Put another way, rules plus relationship equals positive response. Bad things happen when a child experiences severe neglect and abuse instead of loving nurture from the significant adults in his life. (Source:

“Only recently have I come to understand that Rules + Relationship = Positive Response has a significant physiological foundation. With the advent of new technology in neuroscience, brain research has produced startling revelations about the pre-adult brain. These scientific discoveries shed greater light on the importance of a loving bond between parents and children.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p30)

“During the last several years, researchers at the National Institute of Mental Health in Bethesda, Maryland have mapped the brains of nearly one thousand healthy children between the ages of three and eighteen. Their discoveries have virtually dispelled a previously held view that the human brain is fully developed by the time a child reaches puberty. This medical research states:”

“Up until the last decade, neuroscientists believed that the billions of neurons in the adolescent brain were as fully matured as the adult brain. But the neural circuitry or hardware, it turns out, isn’t completely installed in most people until their early twenties.” (Source: Shannon Brownlee, “Inside the Teen Brain,” U.S. News and World Report, August 1999, 47.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p30)

“In other words, even when a young person’s body has reached maturity, his or her brain has not.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p30)

“This accounts for the sometimes Jekyll-and-Hyde emotional behavior of most teenagers. A fifteen-year-old boy can be warm and cuddly with his mom one minute and cold as an arctic winter the next. A thirteen-year-old girl may be giggling with her youth minister one minute and yelling angrily at him the next. Medical professionals now believe that these wide adolescent mood swings occur because two different regions of the young
person’s brain are developing on different timetables.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, pp30-31)

“These two regions are the limbic system, deep in the brain’s interior, and the prefrontal cortex, located just behind the forehead. According to today’s neuroscientists:

“The limbic system is in a stage of high-powered rapid development during adolescence. This is the area of the brain where raw emotions, such as fear and anger, are generated. At the same time, the prefrontal cortex of the brain is on low power and slow development. Decision-making and moral judgments spring from the prefrontal cortex.” (Source: Shannon Brownlee, “Inside the Teen Brain,” U.S. News and World Report, August 1999, 46-47.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p31)

“The researchers used functional magnetic resonance imaging, a technology that takes a picture of brain activity every three seconds in order to see which parts are being used during processing. Adult brains, the scientists discovered, light up in both the limbic system and the prefrontal cortex when looking at expressions of fright. In teenagers, however, the prefrontal cortex was almost dark while the limbic system lit up.” (Source: Shannon Brownlee, “Inside the Teen Brain,” U.S. News and World Report, August 1999, 46-47.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p31)

“This is important because the prefrontal cortex acts something like a traffic signal in the brain, keeping tabs on many other parts of the brain, including the limbic system. ‘The prefrontal cortex,’ says Karl Pribram, director of the Center for Brain Research and Informational Science at Radford University in Virginia, ‘is in charge of executive functions.’ These include the brain’s ability to handle ambiguous information and make decisions, to coordinate signals in different regions of the brain, and to tamp down or prolong emotions generated in the limbic system. In an adult, for instance, an overheard insult might arouse a murderous rage, until the prefrontal cortex figures out that
the comment was meant for somebody else and tells the limbic system to pipe down. As Pribram puts it, ‘The prefrontal cortex is the seat of civilization.’” (Source: Shannon Brownlee, “Inside the Teen Brain,” U.S. News and World Report, August 1999, 46-47.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, pp31-32)

“But because the prefrontal cortex in teenagers is not fully mature, it limits to a degree their ability to make sound decisions, especially under the pressure of volatile emotions. The more-developed, highly active limbic system is like a busy highway crowded with speeding cars. The less-developed prefrontal cortex is like a traffic signal that doesn’t always work correctly. Sometimes it flashes from green to red without hitting yellow. Sometimes it is green in all directions at the same time, prompting emotional pandemonium. Researchers suspect that this imbalance between the two systems keeps teenagers from tracking multiple concepts and inhibits them from gaining instant access to critical memories and thoughts that are necessary in making sound judgments or controlling unruly emotions.” (Source: Shannon Brownlee, “Inside the Teen Brain,” U.S. News and World Report, August 1999, 46-47.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, pp32-33)

“Imagine your teenagers with limbic systems running at freeway speed, primed to react instantly to anything that might endanger their turf, such as a disagreement with you over fashion, friends, or music. With their prefrontal cortices on overload, teenagers don’t always have the brainpower to organize their thoughts and make wise decisions all the time. No wonder our kids often feel confused and disconnected while everything makes perfect sense to us. They aren’t fully hard-wired yet!” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p33)

“I’m not implying that young people are little more than flesh-wrapped bundles of neural circuitry devoid of the moral capacity to obey adults and God. They are people, and they must be held responsible for their choices. But by understanding the developmental process of the human brain, we can better understand why kids are prone to wrong choices that seem to make sense to them at the moment. This understanding also better equips us to help them navigate the tough adolescent years.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p33)
“Writing in the publication *Colleagues for Children*, Bruce Perry, M.D., Ph.D. and John Marcellus, M.D. state:” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p34)

*The brain is very plastic, meaning it is capable of changing in response to experiences, especially repetitive and patterned experiences. Furthermore, the brain is most plastic during early childhood.*” (Source: Quoted and drawn from Bruce Perry and John Marcellus, “The Impact of Abuse and Neglect on the Developing Brain,” *Colleagues for Children* 7 (1997): 1-4.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p34)

“According to the article, researchers have discovered that a child’s upbringing—the way he is ‘trained up’—actually programs his or her brain. In other words, a child’s relational environment has a significant impact on his or her mental development and behavior patterns.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p34)

“Pioneering research has determined that the brain of a child between the ages of three and eight has twice as many neurons, twice as many connections (synapses), and twice the energy of an adult brain. This lavish overproduction of neural raw material is designed so that the child’s brain can adapt to any set of conditions. Also, this overabundance enables the child’s mind to flourish despite any physical damage that may occur to the brain. But the research also shows that when children enter adolescence, they undergo a process called ‘pruning.’ *The Los Angeles Times* reports:” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p34)

“As a child grows into a teenager, synapses that are not used are ruthlessly pruned—thousands per second.” (Source: Drawn from “The Brain: A Work in Progress – What We Know About It” from *Los Angeles Times* series, “The Brain: A Work in Progress,” created by Internet Web Edit 7 November 1996.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p34)

“Yet, here is the most amazing discovery: Only those synapses that are reinforced by a child’s personal experiences are nourished and therefore survive the pruning process. This is because:” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p4)

“In other words, if the emerging teenager is nurtured with an array of positive physical, mental, emotional, and social experiences, that child’s brain will develop accordingly. And what happens if he or she is not nurtured?” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p35)

“Neglect [a child] and [his or her] brain connections atrophy almost as quickly as they are formed. Nurturing social relationships are critical. Without them the brain does not grow.” (Source: Drawn from “The Brain: A Work in Progress – What We Know About It” from Los Angeles Times series, “The Brain: A Work in Progress,” created by Internet Web Edit 7 November 1996.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p35)

“Think about the staggering implications of this discovery! God has given adults the awesome privilege and responsibility of shaping a child’s brain by nurturing him or her with positive life experiences. Your young person’s very active brain struggles to organize and process thoughts in an attempt to make right choices in life. In the midst of the jumble of thoughts and emotions, he or she naturally feels a little confused and disconnected. Yet you have the opportunity to help clear the confusion and solidify many of those neural connections just by providing a warm, nurturing relationship for your young person. In the process, the decision-making region of his or her brain is allowed greater and easier access to critical memories and emotions.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p35)

“Here’s the bottom line: The better you connect with your young person emotionally and relationally, the better equipped he or she is to sort through the pressures and temptations of life and make right choices. Put another way, rules plus relationship equals positive response.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, pp35-36)

“When Kids Are Neglected and Abused”
“What happens when a child experiences severe neglect and abuse instead of loving nurture from the significant adults in his life? The study by Drs. Perry and Marcellus determined that neglect and abuse adversely influences the development of the young brain, which in turn negatively affects behavior.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p37)
“During the traumatic experience, these children’s brains are in a state of fear-related activation. This activation of key neural systems in the brain leads to adaptive changes in emotional, behavioral and cognitive functioning to promote survival. Yet, persisting or chronic activation of this adaptive fear response can result in the maladaptive persistence of a fear state. This activation causes hypervigilance, increased muscle tone, a focus on threat-related cues (typically non-verbal), anxiety, behavioral impulsivity—all of which are adaptive during a threatening event yet become maladaptive when the immediate threat has passed.” (Source: Quoted and drawn from Perry and Marcellus, “The Impact of Abuse and Neglect on the Developing Brain,” 1-4. (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p37)

“The studies indicate that children who suffer repeated experiences of abuse, neglect, or terror tend toward impulsive aggression or antisocial personalities. In some, the constant emotional pain of abuse releases an overabundance of stress chemicals that resets the brain’s hormone system, placing the child in a ‘state of fear-related activation.’ These young people may explode and react, possibly violently, at the threat of danger, but they would usually feel sorrow and remorse afterward.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p37)

“In other young people, abuse and neglect numb the brain’s system of stress hormones. Their ability to feel often dies, and to them nothing hurts. These kids tend to become emotionally insensitive and unresponsive to punishment. These antisocial aggressors feel no remorse for their violent and sometimes murderous acts. I believe this is how the teenagers can coldly pull the trigger and watch their parents and classmates die. Sixteen-year-old Luke Woodham, who killed his mother and then three schoolmates in Pearl, Mississippi, was one such emotionally numbed adolescent. ‘I killed because people like me are mistreated every day,’ he stated. ‘My whole life I felt outcasted, alone.’”¹⁰ (Source: Sharon Begley, “Why the Young Kill,” Newsweek, 3 May 1999, 35.) (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, pp37-38)

“Obviously, being a mistreated and lonely child is no excuse for killing other human beings. Yet when mistreatment goes undetected and untreated, tragedy is usually not far behind. Your young people may not be impulsive aggressors or antisocial personalities. But it is clear that the treatment young people receive—positive and negative—from the adults in their lives
significantly influences their feelings and behavior.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000, p38)

----------

“A study at UC Berkley showed that a lack of affection actually lowered the IQ of little boys. (study was done on children of depressed and withdrawn mothers)” (Source: Life Magazine, by Deborah Blume, July 19, 1999, p 57)

----------

“The brain is very plastic-meaning it is capable of changing in response to experiences, especially repetitive and patterned experiences. Furthermore, the brain is most plastic during early childhood.” (Source: The Impact of Abuse and Neglect on the Developing Brain; The impact of Abuse and Neglect on the Developing Brain, Colleagues for Children 7:1-4 Missouri chapter of the National Committee to Parent Child Abuse by Bruce Perry M.D., PhD., John Marcellus, M.D. 1997).

“The brain develops and modifies itself in response to experience” (Source: The Impact of Abuse and Neglect on the Developing Brain, Bruce Perry, M.D., PhD. And John Marcellus, M.D.).

----------

“A baby comes into the world with their brain only partially formed, and Mother Nature leaves it to caregivers to finish the job” Stanley Greenspan, author of “The Growth of the Mind” said. (Source: Studies: Babies’ first months crucial to brain development, April 17, 1997).

----------

“We have learned that brain development is characterized by an initial overproduction of neurons, only half of which will survive, and that experience determines which neurons do survive. The social environment that envelops the child molds the very structure of its brain.” (Pediatrics Vol. 103, No. 5, May ’99 pgs. 1031-1035, Commentary: Experience, Brain, and Behavior: The Importance of a Head Start, Leon Eisenberg, M.D.)

----------

“Dr. Bruce D. Perry, a brain expert at Baylor College of Medicine, said, “Different kinds of experience lead to different brain structures” (Source: The Brain a Work in Progress, The LA Times, WebEdit).
“There is no single, predetermined blueprint for the brain” (Source: The Brain: A Work in Progress –What we Know about from Internet—The primary basis of this essay is The Los Angeles Times series, “The Brain: A Work in Progress” Thursday, Nov. 7, 1996, copyright LA Times, copyright 1996 by WebEdit).

“As the child grows into a teenager, synapses that are not used are ruthlessly pruned - thousands per second. Only those that are reinforced by experience survive” (Source: The Brain: A Work in Progress….The LA Times, WebEdit)

---------

“Yes, teenagers do have brains, but theirs don’t yet function like an adult’s. With the advent of technologies such as magnetic resonance imaging, neuroscientists have discovered that the adolescent brain is far from mature. “The teenage brain is a work in progress,” says Sandra Witelson, a neuroscientist at McMaster University in Ontario.” (Source: U.S. News, Aug. 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain; The Reason for Your Kid’s Quirky Behavior is in His Head, by Shannon Brownlee p46).

“Until the past decade, neuroscientists believed that the brain was fully developed by the time a child reached puberty… But the neural circuitry or hardware, it turns out isn’t completely installed in most people until their early 20’s.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain….p46)

“Indeed, the brain inside a teenager’s skull is in some ways closer to a child’s brain than to an adult’s, still being forged are the connections between neurons that affect not only emotional skills but also physical and mental abilities.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain….pp46-47)

“Adolescence is a time of tumultuous change in the brain,” says Jay Giedd, a child psychiatrist at the National Institute of Mental Health in Bethesda, MD. Teenagers are choosing what their brains are going to be good at – learning right from wrong, responsibility or impulsiveness, thinking or video games.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…. p47)

“Blame the parts of his brain that process emotions and make decisions. His prefrontal cortex, where judgments are formed, is practically asleep at the wheel. At the same time, his limbic system, where raw emotions such
as anger are generated, is entering a stage of development in which it goes into hyperdrive.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p47)

“The limbic system located deep in the brain’s interior is associated with gut reactions, sparking instant waves of fear at the sight of a large snake or elation at a high SAT score. In adults, such emotional responses are modulated by the prefrontal cortex, the part of the brain that lies just behind the forehead and that acts as a sort of mental traffic cop, keeping tabs on many other parts of the brain, including the limbic system.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p47)

“The prefrontal cortex is in charge of executive functions,” says Karl Pribram, director of the Center for Brain Research and Informational Sciences at Radford University in Virginia.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p47)

“Since 1991, Giedd and his colleagues [researchers at the National Institute of Mental Health in Bethesda, MD] have mapped the brains of nearly 1,000 healthy children and adolescents ranging in age from 3 to 18. The researchers expected to find that after puberty, the brain looks like an adult’s. Instead they found that the prefrontal cortex undergoes a growth spurt at around age 9 or 10, when neurons begin sprouting new connections, or synapses. Most of these connections subsequently die off, starting at about age 12, in a process called pruning - a sort of use it or lose it system for ensuring that the brain nourishes only the neurons and synapses that are useful.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p48)

“Good judgment is learned, but you can’t learn it if you don’t have the necessary hardware, says Yurgelun-Todd. An unfinished prefrontal cortex also means that young teenagers may also have trouble organizing several tasks, deciding for example which to do first, call a friend, wash the dishes, or read a book for a report that is due in the morning.” (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p48)

“Mental mosh pit. Researchers also think that new experiences, especially those with a frisson of danger or the thrill of the new, tap into a teenager’s so called reward system, a set of neurons that link emotional centers to many other parts of the brain and that can produce feelings of intense pleasure. This is the same set of neurons affected by certain illicit drugs, such as cocaine, that release dopamine, one of the brain chemicals, or
neurotransmitters, that are responsible for arousal and motivation."  (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p50)

“One of the last steps in making an adult brain is the coating of nerves in white matter, fatty cells that spiral around the shaft of nerves like vines around a tree. The white matter, also known as myelin, acts like the insulation on an electric cord, allowing electrical impulses to travel down a nerve faster and more efficiently. This is one reason a toddler is less coordinated than a 10-year-old. It now appears that many of the nerves connecting different processing centers in the brain don’t finish myelinating until the early 20’s.”  (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p53)

“You are hard wiring your brain in adolescence. Do you want to hard wire it for sports and playing music and doing mathematics, or for lying on the couch in front of the television? This hard wiring also provides yet another reason for teens not to take drugs or alcohol, because they may permanently alter the balance of chemicals in their brains.”  (Source: U.S. News, August 9, 1999, Inside the Teen Brain…p53)

“Nurturing social relationships also are critical. Without them, the brain does not grow.”  (Source: The Brain: A Work in Progress, The LA Times, Nov. 7, 1996, WebEdit)

“The conclusions emerging from interdisciplinary research in neuroscience and psychology, however, are not so simple-minded as to argue that violence is in the genes or murder in the folds of the brain’s frontal lobes. Instead the picture is more nuanced, based as it is on the discovery that experience rewrites the brain.”  (Source: Newsweek, Special Report, “Massacre in Colorado, Why? Portraits of the Killers; The Science of Teen Violence, by Sharon Begley, May 3, 1999, p32)

“The young brain also is extra vulnerable to hurt in the first years of life. A child who suffers repeated “hits” of stress-abuse, neglect, terror experiences physical changes in his brain, finds Dr. Bruce Perry of Baylor College of Medicine. The incessant flood of stress chemicals tends to reset the brain’s system of fight or flight hormones, putting them on hair trigger alert.”  (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, p32)
“The early environment programs the nervous system to make an individual more or less reactive to stress,’ says biologist Michael Meaney of McGill University.” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, p33)

“This, then, is how having an abusive parent raises the risk of youth violence: it can change a child’s brain.” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, p33)

“Inept parenting encompasses more than outright abuse, however. Parents who are withdrawn and remote, neglectful and passive, are at risk of shaping a child (absent a compensating source of love and attention) who shuts down emotionally. It’s important to be clear about this: inadequate parenting short of Dickensian neglect generally has little ill effect on most children. But to a vulnerable baby, the result of neglect impairs the development of the brain’s cortex which controls feelings of belonging and attachment. ‘When there are experiences in early life that result in an underdeveloped capacity (to form relationships)’ says Perry, ‘kids have a hard time empathizing with people. They tend to be relatively passive and perceive themselves to be stomped on by the outside world.’” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, p33)

“There seems to be a genetic component to the vulnerability that can turn into anti-social personality disorder. It is only a tiny bend in the twig, but depending on how the child grows up the bend will be exaggerated or straightened out.” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, p34)

“Such aspects of temperament as ‘irritability, impulsivity, hyperactivity, and low sensitivity to emotions in others are biologically based,’ says psychologist James Garbarino of Cornell University, author of the upcoming book Lost Boys: Why Our Sons Turn Violent and How We Can Save Them.” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, p34)

“A baby who is unreactive to hugs and smiles can be left to go her natural, antisocial way if frustrated parents become exasperated, withdrawn, neglectful, or enraged. Or that child can be pushed back toward the land of feeling by parents who never give up trying to engage and stimulate and form a ‘loving bond’ with her. The different responses of parents produce different brains and thus behaviors. ‘Behavior is the result of a dialogue between your brain and your experiences,’ concludes Debra Niehoff,
author of the recent book *The Biology of Violence*. Although people are born with some biological givens, the brain has many blank pages. From the first moments of childhood the brain acts as a historian, recording our experiences in the language of neurochemistry.” (Source: U.S. News, Why?, May 3, 1999, p34)

“----------

“The Brain is not fixed at birth. It can be changed. Early intervention works pure and simple.” (Source: Marie M. Bristol, National Institute of Health and Human Development).

“----------

“In a fever of creation, an infant generates up to 15,000 connections to each neuron during its first several years. As those neurons enlarge with the axons and dendrites that tie them together developing 1000 trillion interconnections the brain quadruples in size.” (Source: The Brain: A Work in Progress, LA Times, Nov. 7, 1996, WebEdit).

“Neglect it and new brain connections atrophy almost as quickly as they are formed. Nurturing social relationships also are critical. Without them, the brain does not grow” (Source: The Brain: A Work in Progress The LA Times, Nov. 7, 1997, WebEdit).

----------

“The amazing thing is that the way a child is nurtured actually affects the nature or biological makeup of the brain.” (Source: Kelly McDowell)

----------

Structure follows function” (Source: Pediatrics May 1999).

----------

“HOW SUPPORTIVE PARENTING PROTECTS THE BRAIN”

“When bad things happen early in life, whether you remember them or not, the brain doesn't forget,’ Jack Shonkoff, a professor of pediatrics at Harvard Medical School, said at a recent conference in Washington, D.C.”
“When we experience everyday stress, our bodies kick into high gear by releasing adrenaline and cortisol. When the stress goes away—or if, as children, we’re comforted by trusted adults—our bodies return to normal. But if there is no adult around, or the stressors are ongoing, the response system stays activated. This chronic, ‘toxic stress’ throws the brain into a permanent state of high alert, weakening the neural connections that are essential for learning and cognition.”

“But our brains and our genome are very plastic early in life. They're taking in cues to prepare us for what's coming.”

“Children who are neglected have worse executive functioning, attention, processing speed, language, memory, and social skills. People who are mistreated as children are more likely to suffer from heart disease as adults. Our brains and genomes are particularly sensitive during so-called ‘critical periods’—the times during early childhood when the brain is rapidly changing.”

“When Luby and her colleagues conducted an MRI four years later, they found that the non-depressed children whose mothers had not been nurturing had smaller hippocampuses than the kids who were depressed but had levels of high maternal support. In other words, it was better for the kids to be depressed, with supportive moms, than not depressed, with unsupportive moms. Since the hippocampus governs things like memory, cognitive function, and emotion, the smaller hippocampal volume suggested to Luby that the children with the non-supportive moms were doing worse both cognitively and emotionally.”

“What was exciting about this finding is that it showed that early nurturance was having a material effect on tangible brain outcomes,’ Luby said.”

“It's this type of evidence that led the American Academy of Pediatrics to announce this week that all parents should read aloud to their children from birth—the first time the group has ever weighed in on early literacy. The recommendation was based in part on findings that wealthier people hear millions more words than low-income people do as children, and that this verbal difference translates to a big gap in school test scores.”

“So he tries to explain to parents how reinforcing their kids’ happy behaviors can lead to an easier time of parenting down the road. ‘Every
time the baby tries to get your attention with a happy sound, give them your eyes,’ he said. ‘At 18 months, they're like little scientists. If every time they make a happy sound, moms gives me her eyes, I'm going to make happy sounds. But if the only time mom gives me attention is when I scream bloody murder ...’ scream is just what the baby’s going to do.” (Olga Khazan, “How Supportive Parenting Protects the Brain,” The Atlantic, June 26, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/health/archive/2014/06/how-supportive-parenting-protects-the-brain/373496/2/)

----------
CHILD ABUSE (CA)

“A study using data from the Fragile Families and Child Wellbeing Study revealed that in many cases the absence of a biological father contributes to increased risk of child maltreatment. The results suggest that Child Protective Services (CPS) agencies have some justification in viewing the presence of a social father as increasing children’s risk of abuse and neglect. It is believed that in families with a non-biological (social) father figure, there is a higher risk of abuse and neglect to children, despite the social father living in the household or only dating the mother.” (“CPS Involvement in Families with Social Fathers.” Fragile Families Research Brief No.46. Princeton, NJ and New York, NY: Bendheim-Thomas Center for Research on Child Wellbeing and Social Indicators Survey Center, 2010.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“In a study examining father-related factors predicting maternal physical child abuse risk, researchers conducted interviews with mothers of 3-year-old children. The results revealed that mothers who were married to fathers were at lower risk for maternal physical child abuse. Moreover, it was found that higher educational attainment and positive father involvement with their children were significant predictors of lower maternal physical child abuse risk.” (Guterman, N.B., Yookyong, L., Lee, S. J., Waldfogel, J., & Rathouz, P. J. (2009). Fathers and maternal risk for physical child abuse. Child Maltreatment, 14, 277-290.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“During 2003, an estimated 906,000 children were victims of abuse or neglect.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Nationally, 60.9 percent of child victims experienced neglect (including medical neglect), 18.9 percent were physically abused, 9.9 percent were sexually abused, and 4.9 percent were emotionally or psychologically maltreated.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)
“Approximately two-fifths (40.8 percent) of child victims were maltreated by their mothers acting alone; another 18.8 percent were maltreated by their fathers acting alone; and 16.9 percent were abused by both parents.”


(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

A 1997 review of research on child abuse and neglect concluded that this research was characterized by a “conspicuous absence of information from and about fathers in violent families.” (Sternberg, K. J. (1997). Fathers, the missing parents in research on family violence. In M. E. Lamb (Ed.), The role of fathers in child development (3rd ed., pp. 284–308,392–397). New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons.)

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“The research that does exist on the link between fathers and maltreatment suggests that:”

• “Fathers are directly involved in 36.8 percent (acting alone in 18.8 percent and with others in 18.0 percent of the cases) of maltreatment cases;”
• “The presence of fathers in the home is tied to lower rates of maltreatment;”
• “Unrelated male figures and stepfathers in households tend to be more abusive than biological, married fathers;”
• “The quality of the relationship between the mother and father has an important indirect effect on the odds of maltreatment.”


(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)


(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Neglect is associated with “non-organic failure to thrive,” which is characterized by below-average weight, height, and intellectual development; neglect is also linked to attachment disorders, aggression,
(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“In 2003, an estimated 906,000 children were victims of abuse and neglect. Neglect was the most common form of maltreatment, with 60.9 percent of child victims suffering from neglect in 2003. Neglect was followed by physical abuse (18.9 percent of child victims), sexual abuse (9.9 percent of child victims), and psychological maltreatment (4.9 percent of child victims). In 2003, approximately 1,500 children died because of abuse or neglect.” (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services(ACYF). (2005).)
(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“The largest percentage of perpetrators (83.9 percent) was parents, including birth parents, adoptive parents, and stepparents.” (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services(ACYF). (2005).)
(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“How do fathers compare to mothers in the perpetration of child maltreatment? As discussed earlier, Federal data derived from CPS reports in 2003 indicate that in 18.8 percent of the substantiated cases, fathers were the sole perpetrators of maltreatment; in 16.9 percent of the cases, the fathers and the mothers were perpetrators; and in 1.1 percent of the cases, the father acted with someone else to abuse or neglect his child. Mothers were the sole perpetrators in 40.8 percent of the cases and acted with someone besides the father in 6.3 percent of the cases.” (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services (ACYF). (2005).)
(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“This means that fathers were involved in 36.8 percent of child maltreatment cases and that mothers were involved in 64 percent of child maltreatment cases. Additionally, more than one-half of the male
perpetrators were biological fathers, and, although recidivism rates were low, biological fathers were more likely to be perpetrators of maltreatment again than were most other male perpetrators. This may be due in part to the lack of permanence between a mother and her boyfriend or that the perpetrator may be excluded from the household before recidivism can occur.” (Shusterman, G. R., Fluke, J. D., & Yuan, Y. T. (2005). Male perpetrators of child maltreatment: Findings from NCANDS [On-line]. Available: http://aspe.hhs.gov/hsp/05/child-maltreat/report.pdf.) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Mothers are almost twice as likely to be directly involved in child maltreatment as fathers.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Mothers are not more likely to be the perpetrator when it comes to sexual abuse; fathers are more likely to be reported for this crime.” (Shusterman, G. R., Fluke, J. D., & Yuan, Y. T. (2005). Male perpetrators of child maltreatment: Findings from NCANDS [On-line]. Available: http://aspe.hhs.gov/hsp/05/child-maltreat/report.pdf.) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“One national study found that 7 percent of children who had lived with one parent had ever been sexually abused, compared to 4 percent of children who lived with both biological parents.” (Finkelhor, D., Moore, D., Hamby, S. L., & Strauss, M. A.(1997). Sexually abused children in a national survey of parents: Methodological issues. Child Abuse and Neglect, 21(1), 1–9.) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“While a father in the home reduces the likelihood of a child being abused, there are still, of course, fathers who are perpetrators of child abuse. Research shows that there are certain characteristics of fathers that make them more likely to mistreat a child. Poverty, underemployment, or unemployment can increase a father’s stress level, which may make him more likely to abuse his children physically.” (Buchanan, A. (1996); Goldman, J., & Salus, M. K.(2003); Kruttschnitt, C., McLeod, J. D., & Dornfild, M.(1994). The economic environment of child abuse. Social Problems, 41(2), 299–315.)

“One study found that 66 percent of children raised in alcoholic homes were physically maltreated or witnessed domestic violence and that more than 25 percent of these children were sexually abused.” (Buchanan, A. (1996); Figueredo, A. J., & McCloskey, L.A. (1993). Sex, money, and paternity: The evolutionary psychology of domestic violence. *Ethology and Sociobiology*, 14(6), 353–379.)

“There is little literature on the rehabilitation of fathers who have maltreated their children, as well as the role that fathers can play in helping children who have been abused. The following sections should be viewed as preliminary efforts to understand and to help fathers who have abused their children or fathers who are helping their children recover from abuse and neglect.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers who have abused or neglected their children need to:”

- “Address any factors that may have led up to their perpetration of maltreatment.”

“Children who have been maltreated are more likely than children who have not to suffer from a range of psychological problems, to have difficulty relating to others, and to suffer from physical or developmental

“Research on children who have been abused or neglected indicates that their behavior is quite variable (e.g., one moment they are warm, the next aloof), that they often can be irrationally angry with their caretakers, and that they can be unusually manipulative in their treatment of caretakers. Fathers who are dealing with a child who has been maltreated need to be prepared to be unusually flexible, patient, consistent, and nurturing. This necessitates preparing themselves ahead of time for such difficulties and communicating in both word and deed to their children that their affection and commitment to them is unconditional. The knowledge that most maltreated children will respond quite well to a consistent, affectionate, and disciplined approach to parenting over the long haul should also help fathers prepare to handle erratic or difficult behavior for a year or two.” (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Adoption Information Clearinghouse (NAIC). (1990). Parenting the sexually abused child [On-line]. Available: http://naic.acf.hhs.gov/pubs/f_abused/f_abused.cfm.) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Fathers will also have to tailor their parenting style to the specific type of maltreatment that their children have experienced. Children who have been physically abused will need consistent, calm, and nonphysical discipline from their fathers. Children who have been sexually abused will need fathers to respect their privacy—especially in connection with bathing, changing, and toileting—and to display modesty around them. Children who have been neglected will need their fathers to pay particular attention to cultivating a routine that provides them with a sense of security, direction, and regular adult attention.” (Koralek, D. G. (1992); U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, NAIC. (1990).) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)
“Finally, fathers often will have to address feelings of betrayal on the part of a son or daughter who has been maltreated, especially if the mother is the perpetrator. Children often think of fathers as protectors and, consequently, can feel let down by their fathers if abused or neglected. Therapeutic research on children who feel betrayed by their mothers suggest that a father and his child should openly express their concerns or feelings about what transpired, preferably in the presence of a counselor or a member of the clergy. The father should acknowledge, where legitimate, any responsibility for the abuse and any of his child’s disappointment, anger, or frustration. However, the overall goal of any encounter over a father’s perceived failure to protect his child must be reconciliation between the father and the child, especially since such reconciliation can help the child recover from his or her abuse or neglect.” (Calder, M. C., & Peake, A. (2001).)

(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“Child maltreatment in the United States is classified typically in the following four ways:"
- “Child neglect is a failure to provide for a child’s basic needs for food, clothing, adult supervision, health care, education, and nurturing”
- “Physical abuse involves beating, punching, kicking, or shaking a child”
- “Sexual abuse refers to any sexual contact with a child or exposing a child to sexually explicit material or behavior”
- “Psychological maltreatment refers to behavior such as hectoring, corrupting, terrorizing, or withholding affection from a child”


“In 2005, 899,000 children were victims of abuse and neglect, according to reports from child protective service (CPS) agencies around the nation. Neglect was the most common form of maltreatment (62.8 percent of child victims), followed by physical abuse (26.6 percent), sexual abuse (9.3 percent), and psychological maltreatment (7.1 percent).” (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration on Children, Youth and Families. Child Maltreatment, 2005 (Washington, DC: GPO, 2007). Retrieved October 29, 2007 from
Mothers as Abusers

Mothers are almost twice as likely as fathers to be involved in child maltreatment. Compared to fathers, they also are more likely to abuse or neglect their children in every category of maltreatment except sexual abuse...federal data derived from CPS reports in 2005 indicate that mothers were involved in 64 percent of child maltreatment cases, whereas fathers (including stepfathers) were involved in 36.7 percent of such cases.” (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“In particular, fathers were the sole perpetrators in 18.3 percent of the cases, they acted with the mother in 17.3 percent of the cases, and they acted with someone else in 1.1 percent of the cases. In turn, mothers were the sole perpetrators in 40.4 percent of the cases and acted with someone besides the father in 6.2 percent of the cases. Romantic partners (usually men) made up 5 percent of all child abuse cases in the thirty-three states that reported such data. Mothers are more likely to neglect or abuse their children since they are the primary caregivers for children, especially in single-parent households, which are disproportionally involved in cases of neglect and abuse.” (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration on Children, Youth and Families. Child Maltreatment, 2005 (Washington, DC: GPO, 2007). Retrieved October 29, 2007 from http://www.acf.hhs.gov/programs/cb/pubs/cm05/cm05.pdf.) (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“Although children who live with their fathers are less likely to experience abuse and neglect than children who live apart from their fathers...fathers are involved in slightly more than one-third of the maltreatment cases in the United States. Research indicates that a number of social, psychological, and family dynamics increase the odds that fathers will abuse or neglect their children.” (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“First, fathers who are poor, unemployed, or underemployed are more likely to engage in maltreatment, compared to middle-class and upperclass
fathers with good jobs. Fathers without an adequate income or job are more likely to be stressed, and stress increases the likelihood that fathers will become abusive. Underemployment or unemployment also can undercut a father’s sense of self-worth, which also makes him more likely to resort to abusive behavior with his children.” (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“Second, substance abuse is a central factor in paternal abuse and neglect. For instance, one study found that 66 percent of children who grew up in alcoholic homes were maltreated or witnessed domestic violence and more than 25 percent of these children were sexually abused.” (Ann Buchanan, Cycles of Child Maltreatment: Facts, Fallacies, and Interventions (New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1996). (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“Among other things, alcohol and drug abuse lowers fathers’ inhibitions to engage in violent or sexual behavior with their children, and it undermines their ability to provide proper care and supervision to their children.” (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“Third, a range of psychological problems are also implicated in paternal maltreatment. As suggested above, fathers with a low sense of self-worth or who suffer from a high level of distress may engage in abusive behavior as a way to compensate for their feelings of powerlessness or to distract themselves from their own emotional difficulties. Fathers who were themselves abused as children, or who witnessed domestic violence as a child, also are more likely to resort to abuse as adults.” (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“Finally, fathers who are not engaged in the lives of their children are more likely to engage in physical or sexual abuse. For instance, one study found that fathers who committed incest were much less likely to have engaged in caretaking responsibilities when their children were aged three or under. Apparently, fathers who do not engage in sufficient childcare when their children are young are less likely to develop a sense of competence as a father and are less likely to view their children as their own, both of which

“Married, Intact Families: The Safest Place for Children”

On average, the safest place for children is living in an intact, married household with their father and mother. By contrast, children living outside of an intact, married family are more likely to suffer from neglect or abuse.” (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“As figure 2 indicates [see below] a 1996 federal study found that the overall rate of child maltreatment among single-parent households was nearly double that of two-parent families: 27.3 children per 1,000 were maltreated in single-parent families, whereas 15.5 children per 1,000 were maltreated in two-parent families.” (Andrea J. Sedlak and Diane D. Broadhurst, The Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1996). (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)


“Research also indicates that children living in stepfamilies are more likely to suffer from abuse. One study by David Finkelhor of the University of New Hampshire and his colleagues found that ‘children currently living in single parent and stepfamilies had significantly greater lifetime exposure than those living with two biological or adoptive parents’ to five different forms of victimization—sexual assault, child maltreatment, assault by peers or siblings, being a victim of a crime, or witnessing violence.” (Heather A. Turner, David Finkelhor, and Richard Ormrod, “The Effect of Lifetime Victimization on the Mental Health of Children and Adolescents,” Social Science and Medicine 62 (2006): 13-27.) (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“Children in cohabiting or stepfamily situations are more vulnerable to abuse.”

“Other studies have found that children are markedly more likely to be killed or sexually abused by stepfathers, compared to children living in

“Unrelated Males in Caretaking Roles: A Particular Danger to Children”

“Children living in cohabiting households with unrelated males, as well as children being cared for by their mother’s boyfriend, are especially vulnerable to maltreatment. Studies consistently find that unrelated males who are placed in a caretaking role with children are disproportionately involved in the physical and sexual abuse of children. For instance, one study of child fatalities in Missouri found that preschool children who lived in a cohabiting household with an unrelated male were nearly fifty times more likely to be killed than children living in a home with both biological parents.” (Heather A. Turner, David Finkelhor, and Richard Ormrod, “The Effect of Lifetime Victimization on the Mental Health of Children and Adolescents,” Social Science and Medicine 62 (2006): 13-27.) (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)

“Another study found that although boyfriends contribute less than 2 percent of nonparental care, they are responsible for half of all reported child abuse by nonparents.” (Leslie Margolin, “Child Abuse Mothers’ Boyfriends: Why the Overrepresentation?” Child Abuse and Neglect 16 (1992): 541-551.) (W. Bradford Wilcox and Jeffrey Dew, “Protectors or Perpetrators?” Center for Marriage and Families, Research Brief No.8, February 2008, http://americanvalues.org/catalog/pdfs/researchbrief7.pdf)


----------

“FATHER FACTOR IN CHILD ABUSE”

“Compared to living with both parents, living in a single-parent home doubles the risk that a child will suffer physical, emotional, or educational neglect.” (America’s Children: Key National Indicators of Well-Being. Table SPECIAL1. Washington, D.C.: Federal Interagency Forum on Child and Family Statistics, 1997.) (“Father

“An analysis of child abuse cases in a nationally representative sample of 42 counties found that children from single-parent families are more likely to be victims of physical and sexual abuse than children who live with both biological parents. Compared to their peers living with both parents, children in single parent homes had:

• “a 77% greater risk of being physically abused”
• “an 87% greater risk of being harmed by physical neglect”
• “a 165% greater risk of experiencing notable physical neglect”
• “a 74% greater risk of suffering from emotional neglect”
• “an 80% greater risk of suffering serious injury as a result of abuse”
• “overall, a 120% greater risk of being endangered by some type of child abuse.”


----------

“An estimated 2.9 million referrals of abuse or neglect concerning approximately 5.5 million children were received by CPS agencies. More than two-thirds of those referrals were accepted for investigation or assessment.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children,” U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Administration for Children and Families, Administration on Children, Youth and Families, Children’s Bureau Office on Child Abuse and Neglect)

----------

“According to data from the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children (NSPCC), young people are five times more likely to have
experienced physical abuse and emotional maltreatment if they grew up in a lone-parent family, compared with children in two-birth-parent families.”  

---------


---------

“Generally speaking, the same characteristics that make a man a good father make him less likely to abuse or neglect his children. Fathers who nurture and take significant responsibility for basic childcare for their children (e.g., feeding, changing diapers) from an early age are significantly less likely to sexually abuse their children. These fathers typically develop such a strong connection with their children that it decreases the likelihood of any maltreatment.” (Pruett, K. (2000). Father-need. New York, NY: Broadway Books; Sternberg, K. J. (1997).) (“The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, September, 2006, http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

---------

“The involvement of a father in the life of a family is also associated with lower levels of child neglect, even in families that may be facing other factors, such as unemployment and poverty, which could place the family at risk for maltreatment. Such involvement reduces the parenting and housework load a mother has to bear and increases the overall parental investments in family life, thereby minimizing the chances that either parent will neglect to care for or to supervise their children.” (Gaudin, J. M., & Dubowitz, H. (1997). Family functioning in neglectful families: Recent research. In J. D. Berrick, R. P. Barth, & N. Gilbert (Eds.), Child welfare research review, Vol. 2 (pp. 28–62). New York, NY: Columbia University Press; Marshall, D. B., English, D.J., & Stewart, A. J. (2001). The effect of fathers or father figures on child behavioral problems in families referred to child protective services. Child Maltreatment, 6(4), 290–299. (Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)
“On average, fathers who live in a married household with their children are better able to create a family environment that is more conducive to the safety and necessary care of their children. Consequently, children who live with their biological father in a married household are significantly less likely to be physically abused, sexually abused, or neglected than children who do not live with their married biological parents.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“By contrast, children who live in father-absent homes often face higher risks of physical abuse, sexual abuse, and neglect than children who live with their fathers. A 1997 Federal study indicated that the overall rate of child maltreatment among single-parent families was almost double that of the rate among two-parent families: 27.4 children per 1,000 were maltreated in single-parent families, compared to 15.5 per 1,000 in two-parent families.” (Goldman, J., & Salus, M. K. (2003); Buchanan, A.(1996); Calder, M. C., & Peake, A. (2001). Wuertele, S.K., & Miller-Perrin, C. L. (1992). (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)


“A study using data from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health explored the relationship between family structure and risk of violent acts in neighborhoods. The results revealed that if the number of fathers is low in a neighborhood, then there is an increase in acts of teen violence. The statistical data showed that a 1 percent increase in the proportion of single-parent families in a neighborhood is associated with a 3 percent increase in an adolescent’s level of violence. In other words, adolescents who live in neighborhoods with lower proportions of single-parent families and who report higher levels of family integration commit less violence.” (Knoester, C., & Hayne, D. A. (2005). Community context, social integration into family, and youth violence. Journal of Marriage and Family, 67, 767-780.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)


“In a study of INTERPOL crime statistics of 39 countries, it was found that single parenthood ratios were strongly correlated with violent crimes. This was not true 18 years ago.” (Barber, Nigel. “Single Parenthood As a Predictor of Cross-National Variation in Violent Crime.” Cross-Cultural Research 38 (November 2004): 343-358.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“Swedish researchers also found that regular positive contact reduces criminal behaviour among children in low-income families and enhances cognitive skills like intelligence, reasoning and language development. Children who lived with both a mother and father figure also had less behavioural problems than those who just lived with their mother.” (Acta Paediatrica, “Massive Study Finds Active Fathers are Essential for Well Adjusted Children”, LifeSiteNews.com, February 13, 2008, http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2008/feb/08021303.html)

---------
“Over the past several decades, rates of crime have increased at the same time as rates of divorce, nonmarital childbearing, and lone parenthood have increased. The relationship between crime and family environment is complicated, especially when the role of poverty is also considered. To say that one has caused the others would be too simplistic. However, many scholars and policy makers who study crime have identified family breakdown as one among a cluster of disadvantages which are associated with criminal activity and with chronic reoffending.” (Source: Reducing Re-Offending by Ex-Prisoners, Social Exclusion Unit (2002).)

--------

“Even after controlling for family background variables such as mother's education level, race, family income, and number of siblings, as well as neighborhood variables such as unemployment rates and median income, boys who grew up outside of intact marriages were, on average, more than twice as likely as other boys to end up in jail.” (Source: Harper, Cynthia C., and Sara S. McLanahan. "Father Absence and Youth Incarceration." Paper presented at the annual meeting of the American Sociological Association, San Francisco, CA, August 1998.) (“Father Facts.” National Fatherhood Initiative. www.fatherhood.org/fatherfacts/sample.htm.)

--------

“Dr. Loren Moshen, of the National Institute of Mental Health, analyzed U.S. census figures and found the absence of a father to be a stronger factor than poverty in contributing to juvenile delinquency.” (D – p4) “The difference is that at least some of the recent school killers felt emotionally or physically abandoned by those who should love them. Andrew Golden, who was 11 when he and Mitchell Johnson, 13, went on their killing spree in Jonesboro, Ark., was raised mainly by his grandparents while his parents worked. Mitchell mourned the loss of his father to divorce.” (Source: U.S. News, Why?, May 3, 1999, pg. 35)

--------

“Boys raised in single-parent homes are twice as likely to commit crimes as boys raised in two-parent homes regardless of race or income. Boys in step families are three times as likely to commit crimes as boys raised by their own two parents.” (“Marriage Movement Helps Halt Trend of Family Decline Marriage

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019
“A study in the state of Washington using statewide data found an increased likelihood that children born out-of-wedlock would become a juvenile offender. Compared to their peers born to married parents, children born out-of-wedlock were:”

- “1.7 times more likely to become an offender and 2.1 times more likely to become a chronic offender if male.” (“The Consequences of Fatherlessness,” http://www.fathers.com/research/consequences.html.)

- “1.8 times more likely to become an offender and 2.8 times more likely to become a chronic offender if female.” (“The Consequences of Fatherlessness,” http://www.fathers.com/research/consequences.html.)

- “10 times more likely to become a chronic juvenile offender if male and born to an unmarried teen mother.” (“The Consequences of Fatherlessness,” http://www.fathers.com/research/consequences.html.)


“Children aged 11 to 16 years were 25% more likely to have offended in the last year if they lived in lone-parent families.” (Source: Youth Survey 2001: Research Study Conducted for the Youth Justice Board (January–March 2001), www.youth-

"Parent-child separation. Evidence indicates the disruptions of parent-child relationships predict later violent behavior in children. Parent-child separation before age 10 has been found to predict violence.” (United States Department of Justice, “Predictors of Youth Violence,” John J. Wilson – Acting Administrator, April 2000. – p4)

"In addition, research compiled by the National Fatherhood Initiative indicates nationally 60 percent of rapists, 72 percent of adolescent murderers, and 70 percent of long-term prison inmates come from fatherless homes.” (Linda C. Passmark and Edd D. Rhoades, “Fathers are Critical to Child Well-Being,” Maternal and Child Health Service, Oklahoma State Department of Health, www.health.state.ok.us/program/hpromo/medj/fjournal.htm.)

“The likelihood that a young male will engage in criminal activity doubles if he is reared without a father, and triples if he lives in a neighborhood comprised largely of single parent families.” (Source: Morehouse Research Institute and Institute for American Values (1999), “Turning the Corner on Father Absence in Black America, www.morehouse.edu/html) (The Medical Institute for Sexual Health Update, Fall 1999, Vol.7, Number 3).
DISCIPLINE (D)

“THE KEYS TO GOOD DISCIPLINE ARE:”

- “Set clear rules and enforce them.”
- “Be consistent.”
- “Never give in to a tantrum. This will only teach children that tantrums work, and will encourage more and louder tantrums in the future.”
- “Keep anger out of discipline. This also helps the parent refrain from either inappropriate or excessive discipline.”
- “Do not confuse bad behavior with a bad child. Parents need to verbalize to children that it’s the bad behavior they don’t like, not the child.”
- “Use time-outs and other appropriate consequences.”
- “Praise good behavior.”
- “Combine rules and limit setting with explanations. Telling children why rules are what they are, and why they are being punished helps them learn what is and is not acceptable behavior.”

(Horn, W., & Rosenberg, J. (1998). The Better Homes and Gardens new father book (pp. 73-75). Des Moines, IA: Meredith Books)


---------

“Every father needs to understand how to discipline a child properly, not only because it can help ensure that a child is not maltreated but also because it is one of the most important tools for teaching children. Discipline is not simply about punishment or correction of misbehavior. More broadly, discipline is also about teaching a child to exercise self-control and to obey legitimate authority.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_1.cfm)

“For starters, fathers (and mothers) must set clear and consistent limits. Rules serve two purposes. First, they help maintain household order, generally creating a home environment that allows each member to feel comfortable, respected, and safe. A chaotic family situation not only hinders healthy child development, it also makes for a stressful place to live. Second, rules help set the boundaries for children’s behavior so that
they remain safe. Children do not have the judgment of adults—rules take the place of more mature judgment by clearly telling children this is what they can do and this is what they cannot do.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_1.cfm)

“Good discipline also requires that fathers respond with consistent and reasonable consequences to the misbehavior or carelessness of their children. Fathers should not punish rude behavior by a 6-year-old on one occasion with a time-out and ignore or laugh it off on another. They also should tailor the punishment to fit the crime. When a 3-year-old carelessly spills milk it should not be dealt with the same way as when that child slaps his 1-year-old sister. Fathers must recognize they have a number of negative consequences at their disposal: a verbal warning, a time-out, or taking away a privilege. Fathers can use natural consequences. For example, if a child throws a stuffed animal at a sibling, the stuffed animal gets taken away. Or, another example, if horseplay by the child results in spilling a drink all over the kitchen floor, the child is not allowed to play or to do anything else until he cleans up the mess.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_1.cfm)

“Unfortunately, many fathers resort to these tactics out of frustration when they feel they cannot control their children, because they cannot control their anger, or because they simply do not know another way.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_1.cfm)

“Fathers seem to be uniquely successful in disciplining boys, perhaps in part because boys are often more likely to respond to discipline by a man.” (Pruett, K. (2000).) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“Here are four simple questions a father can ask himself as he reviews his own response:”
• “Did I teach or did I express anger?”
• “Was my response consistent with our family rules?”
• “Did the consequence suit the misbehavior?”
• “Was there any possibility my response could have hurt my child?”
(The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------


----------

“‘We live in a nation which has committed billions of dollars to drug prevention, treatment, and interdiction,’ said Baltimore Mayor Martin O’Malley. ‘But it’s not enough – no amount of resources can replace the
role of a parent in providing guidance to a child.””  (Source: U.S. Newswire  

----------

“DADS KEY AGAINST DRUGS, STUDY FINDS”
“A national survey released Monday shows that dads who eat dinner with their children, take them to religious services, and help with their homework greatly reduce the chances their kids will smoke, drink, or use illegal drugs.” (Source: Dallas Morning News, August 31, 1999, by Lori Lessner, p. 9A)  
(Referring to Study: Back to School 1999 – National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse V: Teens and Their Parents, Conducted by The Luntz Research Companies and QEV Analytics, August 1999.)

“And those in two-parent families who have fair or poor relationships with their dads are 68% more likely to use drugs than those in the survey’s average two-parent families. By comparison, children raised by their mothers alone were only 30% more likely to use drugs than those in the survey’s average two-parent families.” (Source: Dallas Morning News, August 31, 1999, by Lori Lessner, p. 9A) (Referring to Study: Back to School 1999 – National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse V: Teens and Their Parents, Conducted by The Luntz Research Companies and QEV Analytics, August 1999.)
DRUGS & ALCOHOL (DA)

“At age 15, boys from lone-parent households were twice as likely as those from intact two-birthparent households to have taken any drugs (22.4% compared with 10.8%). Girls from lone-parent homes were 25% more likely to have taken drugs by the age of 15 (8.2% compared with 6.5%) and 70% more likely to have taken drugs by age 18 (33.3% compared with 19.6%). After controlling for poverty, teenagers from lone-parent homes were still 50% more likely to take drugs.” (Sweeting, West and Richards (1998), ‘Teenage Family life, lifestyles and life chances’, pp. 15–46.) (Rebecca O’Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)

---------

IMPORTANCE OF FATHERHOOD:
“Teenagers living in two-parent families who have a troubled relationship with their fathers are at a higher risk for substance abuse than teens in other families.”

“Two parent family (fair/poor rel. with father)" 1.56 68%
“All families headed by single mother” 1.21 30%
“Average Risk” 1.00
“Single mother (excellent relationship w/her)” .96
“All two parent families” .93
“Two parent (excellent relationship w/both)” .06
(Source: Dallas Morning News, August 31, 1999, by Lori Lessner, p. 9A) (Referring to Study: Back to School 1999 – National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse V: Teens and Their Parents, Conducted by The Luntz Research Companies and QEV Analytics, August 1999.)

---------

“British 16-year-olds from lone-parent households are no more likely to drink than those from intact households. This is mainly because higher levels of teenage drinking actually are associated with higher family incomes. After controlling for household income and sex, teenagers from lone-parent families were 40% more likely to drink.” (Source: Ely, West, Sweeting and Richards (2000), ‘Teenage Family Life, Life chances, lifestyles and health’, pp. 1–30.) (Rebecca O'Neill, “Experiments in Living: the Fatherless Family,” The Institute for the Study of Civil Society (CIVITAS), September 2002, www.civitas.org.uk.)

“In a study of 6,500 children from the ADDHEALTH database, father closeness was negatively correlated with the number of a child’s friends who smoke, drink, and smoke marijuana. Closeness was also correlated with a child’s use of alcohol, cigarettes, and hard drugs and was connected to family structure. Intact families ranked higher on father closeness than single-parent families.” (National Fatherhood Initiative. “Family Structure, Father Closeness, & Drug Abuse.” Gaithersburg, MD: National Fatherhood Initiative, 2004: 20-22.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)


“Using data from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health, researchers examined the relationship between parent-child involvement, such as shared communication, shared activity participation, and emotional closeness and three adolescent alcohol outcomes, including alcohol use, alcohol related problems, and risky behavior co-occurring with alcohol use. This study investigated both paternal and maternal involvement in understanding adolescent alcohol outcomes. The results indicate that shared communication with fathers and emotional closeness to fathers, but not shared activity participation, had a unique impact on each alcohol


“A study of 296 at-risk adolescents whose fathers were drug abusers revealed that paternal smoking and drug use lead to strained father-child relationships. This weakened relationship led to greater adolescent maladjustment with family and friends and a higher risk for adolescent drug use and smoking. Fathers who smoke cigarettes were less likely to enforce antismoking rules for their children and had weaker bonds in terms of adolescent admiration and emulation.” (Brook, D. W., Brook, J. S., Rubenstone, E., Zhang, C., & Gerochi, C. (2006). Cigarette smoking in the adolescent children of drug-abusing fathers. Pediatrics, 117, 1339-1347.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“In a study using a sample of 86 African American adolescents, the researchers assessed the effects of father’s absence on adolescent drug use. The results revealed that boys from father-absent homes were more likely than those from father-present homes to use drugs. Interestingly, the results didn’t reveal any difference between father-present and father-absent girls’ self-reported drug usage. For girls, friends’ drug use was the main predictor of drug use, while father absence was for boys. African American boys from father-absent homes might be at increased risk for drug use problems.” (Mandara, J., & Murray, C. B. (2006). Father’s absence and African American adolescent drug use. Journal of Divorce &Remarriage, 46, 1-12.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

----------
“Even after controlling for community context, there is significantly more drug use among children who do not live with their mother and father.”


“Father Factor in Drug and Alcohol Abuse”


“Parents’ attitudes and expectations significantly influence teen behavior and substance abuse risk.” (“CASA National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse XII: Teens and Parents”, The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse at Columbia University, August, 2007)

“Teens whose parents believe it is very likely that their child will try drugs in the future have substance abuse risk scores that are three times greater than the risk scores of teens whose parents believe their child will never use drugs (1.93 vs. 0.66).* See Chapter II for discussion of risk scores.” (“CASA National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse XII: Teens and Parents”, The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse at Columbia University, August, 2007)

“Teens whose parents say it is very unrealistic to expect that a teenager will never try marijuana have substance abuse risk scores that are double those of teens whose parents consider this a very realistic expectation (1.45 vs. 0.76).” (“CASA National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse XII: Teens and Parents”, The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse at Columbia University, August, 2007)

“Among parents of teens who attend drug-infested schools, 59 percent believe the goal of making their child’s school drug free is unrealistic, while 41 percent consider this a realistic goal. Teens whose parents believe it is a very unrealistic goal to make their child’s school drug free have substance abuse risk scores that are double those of teens whose parents say the goal of making their teen’s school drug free is very realistic (1.58 vs. 0.59).” (“CASA National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse XII: Teens and Parents”, The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse at Columbia University, August, 2007)

“The vast majority of parents (86 percent) associate college with drinking, but relatively few believe that their teen will drink a lot while in college; nonetheless, parents are almost three times likelier than teens to have this expectation (29 percent of parents think their teens will do a lot of drinking in college, but only 11 percent of teens say they expect to do a lot of drinking in college).” (“CASA National Survey of American Attitudes on Substance Abuse XII: Teens and Parents”, The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse at Columbia University, August, 2007)

“DRUGS TIED TO TROUBLE WITH DAD”
“It also shows that while 71% of teens reported having an excellent or very good relationship with their mothers, only 58% said they had such a relationship with their fathers, suggesting the need for dads to take a greater role in their children’s lives for better drug prevention.” (Source: USA Today, August 31, 1999, pg. 4D)

“More than twice as many teens found it easier to talk to their mothers than their fathers about drugs (56% vs. 26%).” (Source: USA Today, August 31, 1999, pg. 4D)

“Joeseph Califano Jr., former U.S. secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, and current president of CASA, says the statistics should be a ‘wake-up call for dads across America’ to become more engaged with their children.” (Source: USA Today, August 31, 1999, pg. 4D)

“The 5th annual survey was financed by the private national Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse (CASA) at Columbia University and conducted by the Luniz Research Cos. The poll reached a representative sample of 2,000 kids ages 12 to 17 and 1,000 parents. The study sought to isolate the factors that influenced the likelihood of teen drug use, with an emphasis on family relationships.” (Source: USA Today, August 31, 1999, pg. 4D)

ECONOMICS (Ec)

“‘Here’s some light reading for you,’ Stern says as he hands me Winning the Race: Beyond the Crisis in Black America, historian John McWhorter's landmark study on the effects of welfare reform since the 1960s. ‘Forty years of public policy around poverty and the war on drugs have, in McWhorter’s words, sent the black community to hell.’” (Katelyn Beaty, “Where Are the Dads? Treating Richmond’s Fatherless Epidemic”, Christianity Today, April 24, 2012, http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2012/april/fatherless-epidemic.html?start=4)

----------


----------

“Despite the importance of marriage to well-being, welfare incentives can work to undermine it. Today, if a single mother receiving public assistance earns $20,000 and marries the father of her child who makes the same amount, they stand to lose roughly $12,000 as a result of the decision. It’s time for federal policymakers to reform the welfare state and start to curb marriage penalties.” (Leslie Ford, “How Many Kids Grow Up With Their Married Mom and Dad?” CNSNews.com, February 23, 2015, http://cnsnews.com/commentary/leslie-ford/how-many-kids-grow-up-with-their-married-mom-and-dad)

----------

“Lone mothers are twice as likely as two-parent families to live in poverty at any one time (69% of lone mothers are in the bottom 40% of household income versus 34% of couples with children).” (“Households Below Average Income 1994/95-2000/01, Department for Work and Pensions, London: The Stationery Office (2002), pp. 81. These figures are for Before Housing Costs. After Housing Costs figures retain the same ratio, 72% versus 36%.”) (Rebecca O’Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)

“Lone parents have twice as much risk of experiencing persistent low income (spending three out of four years in the bottom 30% of household


“Lone parent households are over twelve times as likely to be receiving income support as couples with dependent children (51% versus 4%). They are 2.5 times as likely to be receiving working family’s tax credit (24% versus 9%).” (Family Resources Survey, Great Britain, 2000–01, Office for National Statistics, London: The Stationery Office (May 2002). (Rebecca O’Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)

“At age 33, men from disrupted family backgrounds were twice as likely to be unemployed (14% compared with 7%), and 1.6 times as likely to have experienced more than one bout of unemployment since leaving school (23% compared with 14%).” (Rebecca O’Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)

“For women, the effects of parental divorce on income are complicated by the fact that parental divorce tends to increase the odds of early childbearing, which in turn reduces the likelihood that women will be employed.” (Rebecca O’Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)


“The rise of father-absence can be traced 50 years back. In 1965, Daniel Patrick Moynihan, then working in the Johnson administration, looked into the problems of under-class America. The Moynihan Report issued this

“From the wild Irish slums of the 19th century eastern seaboard, to the riot-torn suburbs of Los Angeles, there is one unmistakable lesson in American history: A community that allows a large number of young men to grow up in broken families, dominated by women, never acquiring any stable relationship to male authority, never acquiring any rational expectations about the future — that community asks for and gets chaos.” (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615)

“The heralded Report offered Americans a unique opportunity to alter the trajectory of history, to thwart the impending plunge into the abyss.” (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615)


“Architects of the Great Society program went ahead and implemented eligibility requirements that cut off welfare benefits if the father resided with the mother — the so-called ‘man-in-the-house’ rule. Now, low-income fathers found themselves pitted against government largesse to compete for the loyalty of poor mothers. A tragic mismatch, indeed”. (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615)

“As a result, the number of children who lived in fatherless homes mushroomed from 5.1 million in 1960 to 16.5 million in 1995. These policies were so devastating in their impact that involved, caring fathers all but disappeared from low-income, Black neighborhoods.” (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615)
“So while liberals comforted themselves with the knowledge that they had avoided ‘blaming the victim,’ millions of little boys and girls had to console themselves with the elusive hope that someday, society would stop shoving daddy out the back door.” (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615)

“The Effects of Father Involvement (or Disengagement)”

“Compared to children with both parents at home, children who live apart from their fathers are five times as likely to be poor.” (Source: Morehouse Research Institute and Institute for American Values (1999), “Turning the Corner on Father Absence in Black America, www.morehouse.edu/html) (The Medical Institute for Sexual Health Update, Fall 1999, Vol.7, Number 3).

“Father absence has risen greatly in the last four decades. Between 1960 and 2006, the number of children living in single-mother families went from 8 percent to 23.3 percent, and 34 percent of children currently live absent their biological father.” (Christopher J. Einolf, “The One Hundred Billion Dollar Man”, National Fatherhood Initiative, 2008, http://www.fatherhood.org/one-hundred-billion-dollar-man)

“Fathers also are still expected to provide protection in addition to providing for their family financially. From child-proofing a home when the child is very young to making sure their children are not threatened by other children or adults, fathers play an important role in making sure their children are safe. This is particularly important in communities that experience high rates of violence and crime. In fact, research clearly suggests that fathers in disadvantaged communities play a critical role in monitoring and controlling their own children, and even others’ children, and that such communities suffer when there are few fathers able to play this protective role.” (Anderson, K. (2003).) (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)
“Now, men across the country owe $111 billion in unpaid child support, according to the Office of Child Support Enforcement. Many have racked up debts in the tens of thousands, Boggess said. But most, like Frandy, make less than $10,000 a year. ‘These men can’t pay,’ she said.” (Elizabeth Stuart, “Should welfare programs pay more attention to dads?”, Deseret News, February 25, 2014, http://www.deseretnews.com/article/865597337/Should-welfare-programs-pay-more-attention-to-dads.html)


“During the year before their babies were born, 43% of unmarried mothers received welfare or food stamps, 21% received some type of housing subsidy, and 9% received another type of government transfer (unemployment insurance etc.). For women who have another child, the proportion who receive welfare or food stamps rises to 54%.” (McLanahan, Sara. The Fragile Families and Child Well-being Study: Baseline National Report. Princeton, NJ: Center for Research on Child Well-being, 2003: 13.) (“Statistics on the Father Absence Crisis in America,” National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed March 10, 2015, http://www.fatherhood.org/father-absence-statistics)

“When compared by family structure, 45.9% of poor single-parent families reported material hardship compared to 38.6% of poor two parent families. For unpoor families who did not experience material hardship, 23.3% were single-parent families compared to 41.2% of two-parent families.” (Beverly, Sondra G., “Material hardship in the United States: Evidence from the Survey of Income and

“GOOD PROVIDER’ ROLE STILL MATTERS”
“While a father’s role as the sole breadwinner has declined, being ‘a good provider’ for his family’s economic welfare remains important.”
• “Fathers who do not provide financially for their families are less involved in many other aspects of their children’s lives. This is because economic provision for the family is often the foundation upon which fathers build their involvement in family life.” (Christiansen, S.L., & Palkovitz, R. (2001). Why the ‘good provider’ role still matters: Providing as a form of paternal involvement. *Journal of Family Issues*, 22 (1), 84-106). (“The Difference a Dad Makes – What Does International Research Say?” Ministry of Community Development, Youth and Sports, Singapore, November 2009)


“A father’s involvement is linked to lower levels of child neglect, even in families facing other stresses, such as unemployment and poverty, which could place the family at risk for maltreatment. A father’s involvement is found to reduce the mother’s parenting and housework load, and to increase overall parental investments in family life, thereby minimizing the chances that either parent will neglect to care for or supervise their children.” (Gaudin, J.M., & Dubowitz, H. (1997). Family functioning in neglectful families: Recent research. In J.D. Berrick, R.P. Barth, & N. Gilbert (Eds.), Child welfare research review, Vol. 2 (pp28-62). New York, NY: Columbia University Press; Marshall, D.B., English, D.J., & Stewart, A.J. (2001). The effect of fathers or father figures on child behavioral problems in families referred to child protective services. Child Maltreatment,6(4), 290-299. (“The Difference a Dad Makes – What Does International Research Say?” Ministry of Community Development, Youth and Sports, Singapore, November 2009)

“A mother who has the child’s father for support in shared parenting as the child gets older is more likely to be able to return to work, and so be less likely to leave the labour market or work below her potential.” (Equal Opportunities Commission (2005) Part-time is no crime so why the penalty? (“The Difference a Dad Makes – What Does International Research Say?” Ministry of Community Development, Youth and Sports, Singapore, November 2009)


“There is a great deal of evidence that children from single-parent homes have worse outcomes on both academic and economic measures than children from two-parent families,’ wrote scholar Elaine C. Kamarck and Third Way president Jonathan Cowan in the introduction to Wayward Sons, a report produced for Washington think tank Third Way. ‘There is a vast inequality of both financial resources and parental time and attention between one- and two-parent families.’ The report also said absent fathers particularly impact the psychosocial and academic development of boys.” (Lois M. Collins & Marjorie Cortez, “Why Dads Matter,” The Atlantic, February 23, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/health/archive/2014/02/why-dads-matter/283956/)

“Compared to children with both parents at home, children who live apart from their fathers are five times as likely to be poor.” (Source: Morehouse Research Institute and Institute for American Values (1999), “Turning the Corner on Father Absence in Black America, www.morehouse.edu/html) (The Medical Institute for Sexual Health Update, Fall 1999, Vol.7, Number 3).

“Poverty”
“In 1996, young children living with unmarried mothers were five times as likely to be poor and ten times as likely to be extremely poor.” (Source: ‘One in Four: America’s Youngest Poor.’ National Center for children in Poverty. 1996.) (“The Consequences of Fatherlessness,” http://www.fathers.com/research/consequences.html.) “Almost 75% of American children living in single-parent families will experience poverty before they turn 11 years old. Only 20 percent of children in two-parent families will do the same.” (Source: National Commission on Children. Just the Facts: A Summary of Recent information on America’s Children and their
http://www.fathers.com/research/consequences.html.)

--------

Single-parent families are five times as likely to be poor as married-couple families. In 1999, 6.3 percent of married-couple families with children were living in poverty, compared to 31.8 percent of single-parent families with children.” (“Source: U.S. Census Bureau. Current Population Survey.”) (“Father Facts.”


--------

“Between one-fifth and one-third of divorcing women end up in poverty following divorce.” (“Marriage Movement Helps Halt Trend of Family Decline Marriage Leaders Announce Next Steps to Strengthen Marriage”, January 6, 2005,

--------

“FATHER ABSENCE CONTRIBUTES TO FAMILY POVERTY.”
“The effect of father absence on family income is well documented and strong. In 2003, 39.3 percent of single mother families lived in poverty, but only 8.8 percent of father-present families lived in poverty.9 In 2005, the median household incomes of married couples with children and single-mothers were $65,906 and $27,244, respectively.” (U.S. Census Bureau, 2006, Current Population Reports, P60-231; and Internet site http://pubdb3.census.gov/macro/032006/faminc/new01_000.htm.)

Sigle-Rushton and McLanahan (2002) estimated that 46.5 percent of unwed single mothers would leave poverty if they were married to the father of their children. (Christopher J. Einolf, “The One Hundred Billion Dollar Man”,
“Children whose fathers were actively involved with them during the first eight weeks of life managed stress better as school-agers.” (Stephen F. Duncan, PhD., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montguide, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/pubs.html)

“Premature infants whose fathers spent more time playing with them had better mental outcomes at age 3, whether their father resided in the same house or not.” (Stephen F. Duncan, PhD., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montguide, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/pubs.html)

“Sons of nurturing fathers are more likely to model and internalize their modes of thinking and problem-solving.” (Stephen F. Duncan, PhD., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montguide, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/pubs.html)

“A close and warm relationship with Dad fosters a daughter’s sense of competence—especially in math skills, and a secure sense of femininity.” (Stephen F. Duncan, PhD., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montguide, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/pubs.html)

----------

“What are the advantages of growing up with a married mother and father? Children raised by their married parents have substantially better life outcomes compared with similar children raised in single-parent homes. The benefits are positive and measurable: higher education attainment levels, better emotional health and greater self-esteem. They even have higher regard for marriage.” (Leslie Ford, “How Many Kids Grow Up With Their Married Mom and Dad?” CNSNews.com, February 23, 2015, http://cnsnews.com/commentary/leslie-ford/how-many-kids-grow-their-married-mom-and-dad)

----------

“Children with involved, caring fathers have better educational outcomes. A number of studies suggest that fathers who are involved, nurturing, and playful with their infants have children with higher IQs, as well as better linguistic and cognitive capacities. Toddlers with involved fathers go on to start school with higher levels of academic readiness. They are more patient and can handle the stresses and frustrations associated with


“The influence of a father’s involvement on academic achievement extends into adolescence and young adulthood. Numerous studies find that an active and nurturing style of fathering is associated with better verbal skills, activintellectual functioning, and academic achievement among adolescents. For instance, a 2001 U.S. Department (of Education study found that highly involved biological fathers had children who were 43 percent more likely than other children to earn mostly As and 33 percent less likely than other children to repeat a grade.” (Nord, C., & West, J. (2001). Fathers’ and mothers’ involvement in their children’s schools by family type and resident status [On-line]. Available: http://aspe.hhs.gov/search/fatherhood/htdocs/pdf/nces-2001032.pdf.)


“Fathers should spend time fostering their children’s intellectual growth. Some studies suggest that fathers’ involvement in educational activities—from reading to their children to meeting with their child’s teacher—is more important for their children’s academic success than their mother’s involvement.” (Nord, C., & West, J. (2001). Fathers’ and mothers’ involvement in their children’s schools by family type and resident status [On-line]. Available: http://aspe.hhs.gov/search/fatherhood/htdocs/pdf/nces-2001032.pdf.)


--------

“After controlling for other demographic factors, children from lone-parent households were…”

• “3.3 times more likely to report problems with their academic work”

“After controlling for social class, level of parental supervision, attachment to family, whether peers and siblings were in trouble with the police and standard of work at school, boys in lone-parent households were still 2.7 times more likely to truant than those from two-natural-parent households.” (Graham, J. and Bowling, B. (1995), Young People and Crime, London: Home Office, p. 120. (P8) ) (Rebecca O'Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)


“In one American study, adolescents whose parents divorced tended to have increased levels of externalising problems (aggressive and delinquent behaviour) and internalising problems (emotional distress, such as depression).” (Rebecca O'Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)

“Analysis of the National Child Development Study (NCDS) found that children from disrupted families were twice as likely to have no qualifications by the time they were 33 years old (20% versus 11% from intact families).” (Rebecca O'Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)

--------

“Christina Hoff Sommers wrote her landmark book, The War Against Boys. Boys have not lacked for articulate defenders since—dozens of titles have followed—but the fate of boys has not improved. Every stage of their lives is fraught.”

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019
• “Boys are expelled from preschool nearly five times as often as girls.” (Yale, “Implementing Policies to Reduce the Like-lihood of Preschool Ex- pulsion,” 2008.)
• “In elementary and secondary school, boys get D's and F's at more than three times the rate of girls.”
• “On twelfth-grade standardized tests, 28 percent of boys score below basic levels in writing (it’s 14 percent for girls)”
• “31 percent of boys are below basic levels in reading (it's 20 percent for girls).” (National Center for Education Statistics.)
• “The gap in the high-school-dropout rate persists even as the general rate of dropouts declines.” (Census Bureau.)
• “Across grades four, eight, and twelve, boys write at lower levels than girls. Boys' juvenile-arrest rate is more than two times what it is for girls.” (National Center for Education Statistics.)
• “Boys are 71 percent of juvenile offenders.” (Dept. of Justice.)
• “Boys are twice as likely to be threatened with a weapon in high school.” (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.)
• “Maturity and despair go together for boys. Between ages ten and fourteen, boys are about twice as likely to kill themselves. Between fifteen and nineteen, they are almost four times as likely. From twenty to twenty-four, almost five times.” (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.) (Stephen Marche, “Manifesto of the New Fatherhood”, Esquire, June 13, 2014, http://www.esquire.com/blogs/news/manifesto-of-the-new-fatherhood-0614)

-------

“…researchers examined the connection between father involvement and infant cognitive outcomes in two domains (babbling and exploring objects with a purpose). Results indicate that aspects of father involvement, such as cognitively stimulating activities, physical care, paternal warmth, and caregiving activities are associated with lower chances of infant cognitive delay. Findings indicate that early positive father-child interactions reduce cognitive delay.” (Bronte-Tinkew, J., Carrano, J., Horowitz, A., & Kinukawa, A. (2008). Involvement among resident fathers and links to infant cognitive outcomes. Journal of Family Issues, 29, 1211-1244.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)
“A study using data from the NICHD Study of Early Child Care and Youth Development tested the hypothesis that fathers’ supportiveness has a significant impact on children’s school readiness in families where the level of mothers’ supportiveness is relatively low. Results of the study suggest that fathers may influence child development as the data indicates that paternal supportiveness was associated with school readiness when mothers scored at or below the mean on supportiveness.” (Martin, A., Ryan, M. R., & Brooks-Gunn, J. (2010). When fathers’ supportiveness matters most: Maternal and paternal parenting and children’s school readiness. Journal of Family Psychology, 24, 145-155.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)


“Father involvement in schools is associated with the higher likelihood of a student getting mostly A's. This was true for fathers in biological parent
families, for stepfathers, and for fathers heading single-parent families.”  

“A study assessing 4,109 two-parent families examined the effects of early maternal and paternal depression on child expressive language at age 24 months and the role that parent-to-child reading may play in child’s language development. The results revealed that for mothers and fathers, depressive symptoms were negatively associated with parent-to-child reading. Only for fathers, however, was earlier depression associated with later reading to child and related child expressive vocabulary development. The less the fathers read to their infants, the worse their toddler scored on a standard measure of expressive vocabulary at age two. Parents’ depression has more impact on how often fathers read to their child compared to mothers, which in turn influences the child’s language development.”  (Paulson, J.F., Keefe, H.A., & Leiferman, J. A. (2009). Early parental depression and child language development. Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry, 50, 254–262.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“A study revealed that youth who have experienced divorce, separation, or a nonunion birth have significantly higher levels of behavioral problems in school than do youth who have always lived with both biological parents. In contrast to previous GPA findings, youth living in stepfamilies or single-parent families are both more susceptible to school-related behavioral problems than youth who have always lived with both biological parents.”  (Tillman, K. H. (2007). Family structure pathways and academic disadvantage among adolescents in stepfamilies. Sociological Inquiry, 77, 383-424.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“Students in single-parent families or stepfamilies are significantly less likely than students living in intact families to have parents involved in their schools. About half of students living in single-parent families or stepfamilies have parents who are highly involved, while 62 percent of students living with both their parents have parents who are highly involved in their schools.” (Nord, Christine Winquist, and Jerry West. Fathers’ and Mothers’ Involvement in Their Children’s Schools by Family Type and Resident Status. (NCES 2001-032). Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Education, National Center for Education Statistics, 2001.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)


“A study of 1330 children from the PSID showed that fathers who are involved on a personal level with their child schooling increases the likelihood of their child’s achievement. When fathers assume a positive role in their child's education, students feel a positive impact.” (McBride, Brent A., Sarah K. Schoppe-Sullivan, and Moon-Ho Ho. "The mediating role of fathers’ school involvement on student achievement." Applied Developmental Psychology 26 (2005): 201-216.)
“A national two-generation longitudinal survey revealed that children who experienced multiple family transitions were more at risk for developmental problems than children who lived in stable, two-parent families. Additionally, the research found that black children experience more familial instability than white children.”

- “White children raised in a mother-only household for at least 75% of their first four years greatly increased externalizing behaviors and decreased cognitive achievement scores.”


“Kids who feel close to their fathers are twice as likely to go to college or get a steady job after high school.” (David Sparrow, “Yes, Margaret, Fathers Do Matter”, Parents, June 11, 2014, http://www.parents.com/blogs/parents-perspective/2014/06/11/news/yes-margaret-fathers-do-matter/)


----------


“Children whose fathers are highly involved in their schools are more likely to do well academically, participate in extracurricular activities and enjoy school, and are less likely to repeat a grade or be expelled. These benefits hold for both intact and single-parent families, and are independent from the effects of mother involvement.” (Nord, C., & West, J. (2001). Fathers’ and mothers’ involvement in their children’s schools by family type and resident status [On-line]. Available: http://aspe.hhs.gov/search/fatherhood/htdocs/pdf/nces-2001032.pdf). (“The Difference a Dad Makes – What Does International Research Say?“ Ministry of Community Development, Youth and Sports, Singapore, November 2009)


----------


----------


“Math Achievement. Home and school environment and mother’s work hours impact children’s math achievement.” (Toby L. Parcel and Mikaela J. Dufur, ‘Capital at Home and at School: Effects on Student Achievement,’ Social Forces 79, No. 3 (March 2010):
“Commitment to School. Parental involvement and mother’s education are positively associated with seventh and eighth graders’ commitment to school.” (Patricia H. Jenkins, ‘School Delinquency and School Commitment,’ Sociology of Education 68, No. 3 (July 1995): 221-239.)

“School Problems. Adolescents who are satisfied with their family life are less likely to exhibit problems in school.” (Mark D. Regnerus and Glenn H. Elder, ‘Religion and Vulnerability Among Low-Risk Adolescents,’ Social Science Research 32, No. 4 (December 2003): 633-658.)

“Television and Children’s Attention Deficit. The amount of time preschoolers spent watching television was correlated with the likelihood of developing serious attention problems.” (Dimitri A. Christakis, Frederick J. Zimmerman, David L. DiGiuseppe, and Carolyn A. McCarty, ‘Early Television Exposure and Subsequent Attentional Problems in Children,’ Pediatrics 113, No. 4 (April 2004): 708-713.)

“Television and Children’s Cognitive Development. Television viewing in preschool is associated with lower cognitive ability in first and second grade.” (Frederick J. Zimmerman and Dimitri A. Christakis, ‘Children’s Television Viewing and Cognitive Outcomes,’ Archives of Pediatric and Adolescent Medicine 159, No. 7 (July 2005): 619-625.)

“COGNITIVE EFFECTS”

“In a sample of 985 prematurely born infants, a highly engaged father predicted significantly higher IQ scores at 3 years of age in the socially disadvantaged subgroup of African American youngsters compared to those African American children whose fathers had not been playing with or caring for their children daily. In the National Survey of Children from the U.S. it was instead in the socially more advantaged families, only

“Statistics are presented on the frequency with which fathers took part in a set of age-specific activities in their children’s lives. Differences in percent distributions are found by whether the father lives with or apart from his children, and by his demographic characteristics. In general, fathers living with their children participated in their children’s lives to a greater degree than fathers who live apart from their children. Differences in fathers’ involvement with their children were also found by the father’s age, marital or cohabiting status, education, and Hispanic origin and race.” (Jo Jones, Ph.D., and William D. Mosher, Ph.D, “Fathers’ Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006-2010”, National Health Statistics Reports, Number 71, December 20, 2013, www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/nhsr/nhsr071.pdf)

“More than twice as many men aged 22–44 with a high school diploma or less education had coresidential children (54%) compared with noncoresidential children (23%). Looking at men with some college or more education, five times as many had coresidential children (45%) than had noncoresidential children (8.7%).” (Jo Jones, Ph.D., and William D. Mosher, Ph.D, “Fathers’ Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006-2010”, National Health Statistics Reports, Number 71, December 20, 2013, www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/nhsr/nhsr071.pdf)

“A larger percentage of older fathers had not played with their noncoresidential children compared with the youngest fathers. Forty-seven percent of fathers aged 35–44 and 40% of fathers aged 25–34 had not played with their children at all in the last 4 weeks. This compares with 22% of fathers aged 15–24.” (Jo Jones, Ph.D., and William D. Mosher, Ph.D, “Fathers’ Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006-2010”, National Health Statistics Reports, Number 71, December 20, 2013, www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/nhsr/nhsr071.pdf)

“Fathers aged 22–44 with a high school diploma or less education were almost twice as likely (47%) to have not played with their noncoresidential children in the last 4 weeks compared with fathers with some college or more education (26%).” (Jo Jones, Ph.D., and William D. Mosher, Ph.D, “Fathers’ Involvement
“A higher percentage of Hispanic fathers aged 15–44 (52%) had not played with their noncoresidential children in the last 4 weeks compared with white (30%) and black (25%) fathers.” (Jo Jones, Ph.D., and William D. Mosher, Ph.D, “Fathers’ Involvement With Their Children: United States, 2006-2010”, National Health Statistics Reports, Number 71, December 20, 2013, www.cdc.gov/nchs/data/nhsr/nhsr071.pdf)

----------

“There is a great deal of evidence that children from single-parent homes have worse outcomes on both academic and economic measures than children from two-parent families,' wrote scholar Elaine C. Kamarck and Third Way president Jonathan Cowan in the introduction to Wayward Sons, a report produced for Washington think tank Third Way. ‘There is a vast inequality of both financial resources and parental time and attention between one- and two-parent families. The report also said absent fathers particularly impact the psychosocial and academic development of boys.” (Lois M. Collins and Marjorie Cortez, “The Father Factor: What Happens When Dad is Nowhere to be Found?”, Deseret News National, February 23, 2014, http://national.deseretnews.com/article/1057/The-father-factor-What-happens-when-dad-is-nowhere-to-be-found.html)

----------

“Research shows that students perform better academically, have fewer discipline problems, and become more responsible adults when their parents are actively involved in their learning. (“A Call to Commitment: Fathers’ Involvement in Children’s Learning”, US Dept. of Education and Dept. of Health and Human Services, June 2000, http://www2.ed.gov/pubs/parents/calltocommit/index.html)

“Following are some areas in which fathers’ involvement has significant effects on children.”

**Modeling adult male behavior.** Fathers demonstrate to their children that male adults can take responsibility, help to establish appropriate conduct, and provide a daily example of how to deal with life, how to dress, how to regulate closeness and distance, and the importance of achievement and productivity. If they have an active religious or spiritual life, fathers, like mothers, can serve as models in that area as well.” (Hoffman, M. L. 1971. “Identification and Conscience Development,” Child Development 42, pp. 1071-1082) (“A Call to Commitment: Fathers’ Involvement in Children's Learning”, US Dept. of Education and Dept.


“Enhancing student performance. In families where both the father and the mother are highly involved with their children's school, the children enjoy several advantages.”
• “Children's enjoyment of school is enhanced.”
• “In two-parent families where fathers are highly involved in children's schools, students are more likely to get top grades and enjoy school than in families where fathers have low involvement, even after taking into account a variety of other child and family conditions that may influence learning. In these circumstances, the chances that children will get mostly As are higher when the father is highly involved than when the mother is highly involved.” (National Center for Education Statistics. October 1997. “Fathers’ Involvement in Their Children’s Schools,” National Household Education Survey. NCES 98-091R2. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Education.)
• “In general, children have better educational outcomes as long as either the mother or the father is highly involved. Children do best when both parents are highly involved.”
• “When parents are highly involved in their children's schools, the parents are more likely to visit museums and libraries, participate in cultural activities with their children, and have high educational expectations for them.” (National Center for Education Statistics. October 1997. “Fathers’ Involvement in Their Children’s Schools,” National Household Education Survey. NCES 98-091R2. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Education.)


----------

“While children do best when both parents are highly involved, as long as either the mother or father is highly involved in their school's activities, children have better educational outcomes in general than those whose parents are not so involved. For example, in single-parent families headed by fathers, with higher father involvement:”
• “Thirty-two percent of children in grades K-12 got mostly As compared to 17 percent of those with low-involvement fathers;”
• “Eleven percent of children in grades K-12 were suspended or expelled compared to 34 percent of those with low-involvement fathers;”
• “Thirteen percent of children in grades K-12 repeated a grade compared to 18 percent of those with low-involvement fathers; and”
• “Children do better academically when their fathers are involved in their schools, whether or not their fathers live with them, or whether or not their mothers are involved. When non-custodial fathers are highly involved with their children’s learning, the children are more likely to get As at all grade levels.” (National Center for Education Statistics. October 1997. “Fathers’ Involvement in Their Children’s Schools,” National Household Education Survey. NCES 98-091R2. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Education.)


--------

“Children who had positively involved father figures were less likely to smoke and get into trouble with the police, achieved better levels of education and developed good friendships with children of both sexes.” (Acta Paediatrica, “Massive Study Finds Active Fathers are Essential for Well Adjusted Children”, LifeSiteNews.com, February 13, 2008, http://www.lifesitenews.com/ldn/2008/feb/08021303.html)

--------

“A study at UC Berkley showed that a lack of affection actually lowered the IQ of little boys. (study was done on children of depressed and withdrawn mothers) (Source: Deborah Blume, Life Magazine, July 19, 1999, p57)

--------

“Dads and Teens. During the adolescent years, fathers' attentiveness to their children was strongly related to their children's school achievement. A study of over 30,000 high school seniors reported that 85 percent of ‘A’ students had fathers who kept close track of how their children were doing in school. (Source: Ohio State University Fact Sheet, Family Life Month Packet 2000, Family and Consumer Sciences, Campbell Hall 1787 Neil Avenue Columbus, Ohio 43210, Fact Sheet, “The Importance of Fathers in Children’s Asset Development”, http://ohioline.osu.edu/flm00/fs08.html.)

--------

“After taking into account race, socioeconomic status, sex, age, and ability, high school students from single-parent households were 1.7 times more likely to drop out than were their corresponding counterparts living with both biological parents.” (Source: McNeal, Ralph B. Jr. ‘Extracurricular Activities

---------

“A survey of over 20,000 parents found that when fathers are involved in their children's education including attending school meetings and volunteering at school, children were more likely to get A's, enjoy school, and participate in extracurricular activities and less likely to have repeated a grade.” (Source: Fathers' Involvement in Their Children's Schools. National Center for Education Statistics. Washington DC: GPO, 1997.) (“The Effects of Fatherfulness,” http://www.fathers.com/research/effects.html)

“Using nationally representative data on over 2,600 adults born in the inner city, it was found that children who lived with both parents were more likely to have finished high school, be economically self-sufficient, and to have a healthier life style than their peers who grew up in a broken home.” (Source: Hardy, Janet B. et al. ‘Self Sufficiency at Ages 27 to 33 Years: Factors Present between Birth and 18 Years that Predict Educational Attainment Among children Born to Inner-city Families.’ Pediatrics 99, 1997: 80-87.) (“The Effects of Fatherfulness,” http://www.fathers.com/research/effects.html)

---------

“Some fathers may wonder if they can really make a difference in their teens’ lives. But, their presence can be as crucial to a teen’s healthy development as the mother’s presence: fatherless children are up to 10 times more likely to be economically disadvantaged, twice as likely to drop out of school, more likely to commit crimes or to behave antisocially, and 2 to 3 times more likely to have emotional problems.” (Source: NCF. “The Consequences of Fatherlessness,” www.fathers.com/research/consequences.html, last referenced May 30, 2001) (“The Importance of Father in a Teen’s Life, http://www.prevlink.org/therightstuff/parents/sectiona/fathers.html)

---------

“A child’s school success is significantly higher when both parents are actively involved in the child’s education, and current research emphasizes the importance of fathers’ presence in their children’s schooling.” (Importance of Fathers in Education Emphasized, Pacific Center News, December 1999, Page 1, http://www.prel.org/products/pcnews/dec99.pdf)

“Fathers’ involvement is specially effective and important after grade 6 – a time when parent involvement in school typically decreases. However, fathers might not know how important they are in their children’s education or what they can do to help.” (Importance of Fathers in Education Emphasized, Pacific Center News, December 1999, Page 1, http://www.prel.org/products/pcnews/dec99.pdf)


“IT’S OFFICIAL: THE EXPERIMENT HAS FAILED”
“For the best part of thirty years we have been conducting a vast experiment with the family, and now the results are in: the decline of the two-parent, married-couple family has resulted in poverty, ill-health, educational failure, unhappiness, anti-social behavior, isolation and social exclusion for thousands of women, men and children.
(Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family; By Rebecca O’Neill; Sept. 2002, CIVITAS)”

“Are more likely to leave school at 16”
“Sixteen-year-olds from lone-parent households are twice as likely to leave school with no qualifications as those from intact families. Most studies have found that most or all of this increased risk occurs because lone-

----------

“Children of divorced or unwed parents have lower grades, are more likely to be held back, and are more likely to drop out of high school.” (“Marriage Movement Helps Halt Trend of Family Decline Marriage Leaders Announce Next Steps to Strengthen Marriage”, January 6, 2005, http://www.marriagemovement.org/what_next_press.php)

----------


“University of California-Berkeley’s Philip A. Cowan and his wife, Carolyn Pape Cowan, study parent couples. Their research shows a couple’s relationship is vital to their children, even if they are no longer intimate partners — whether they’re divorced, separated or never married.” (Lois M. Collins and Marjorie Cortez, “The father factor: What happens when dad is nowhere to be found?”, Deseret News, February 23, 2014, http://national.deseretnews.com/article/1057/The-father-factor-What-happens-when-dad-is-nowhere-to-be-found.html)

“‘The relationship between two biological parents determines a lot about how fathers are going to be involved, and that determines a lot how kids are going to be,’ he said.” (Lois M. Collins and Marjorie Cortez, “The father factor: What happens when dad is nowhere to be found?”, Deseret News, February 23, 2014, http://national.deseretnews.com/article/1057/The-father-factor-What-happens-when-dad-is-nowhere-to-be-found.html)

“If parents get along, their children tend to be more psychologically and emotionally healthy. Moms who feel their child’s father backs them up are better mothers through all stages of the child’s development, reports the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services — ‘more responsive, affectionate, and confident with their infants; more self-controlled in dealing

“Research has shown that fathers, no matter what their income or cultural background, can play a critical role in their children’s education. When fathers are involved, their children learn more, perform better in school, and exhibit healthier behavior. Even when fathers do not share a home with their children, their active involvement can have a lasting and positive impact.” (Jessica Lahey, “The Case for Dedicated Dads”, The Atlantic, June 11, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/education/archive/2014/06/the-case-for-dedicated-dads/372516/)

“Thirty-nine percent of fathers report that they never read to their child, 32 percent never visit their child’s classroom, and 54 percent never volunteer at their child’s school.” (Jessica Lahey, “The Case for Dedicated Dads”, The Atlantic, June 11, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/education/archive/2014/06/the-case-for-dedicated-dads/372516/)

----------


“Children whose fathers are stable and involved are better off on almost every cognitive, social, and emotional measure developed by researchers. For example, high levels of father involvement are correlated with sociability, confidence, and high levels of self-control in children. Moreover, children with involved fathers are less likely to act out in school or engage in risky behaviors in adolescents.” (Source: Anthes, E. (2010, May/June). Family guy. Scientific American Mind.) (“Statistics and Data on the Consequences of Father Absence and the Benefits of Father Involvement,” National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download#top)


“A study examining the factors influencing men’s early parental roles revealed the importance of economic and educational disadvantages and nontraditional family structure on being a nonresident father. Youth growing up in a family with greater family income and with a father with more education are significantly less likely to be nonresident fathers. Parental education also plays a role as young men from families with better-educated parents are more likely to rear their own children in case of the other parent’s absence. Low educational attainment increased the likelihood of being a nonresident father.” (Source: Goldscheider, F., Hofferth, S., Spearin, C., & Curtin, S. (2009), Fatherhood across two generations: Factors affecting early family roles. Journal of Family Issues, 30, 586-604.) (“Father Facts, 6th Edition, National Fatherhood Initiative, 2011, http://dcf.vermont.gov/sites/dcf/files/pdf/cdd/cis/Conference/Positive%20Effects%20of%20Father%20Presence.pdf)

“Dr. Martin Deutsch found that the father’s presence and conversation—especially at dinner time—stimulates a child to perform better at school.”
(Source: Louis O. Caldwell, When Partners Become Parents, Grand Rapids, Mich.: Baker Book House, n.d.) “A group of Yale behavioral scientists studied delinquency in forty-eight cultures around the world and found that crime rates were highest among adults who as children had been raised solely by women.” (Josh D. McDowell, The Father Connection, Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, p1996. – p4)

“Scores of research studies have documented the positive effects of involved fathers (Source: www.fatherhood.org/fatherfacts.htm). Here’s just a sampling of the benefits:” (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615)

- “The National Center for Educational Statistics reported that when fathers are involved in their children’s education, the kids were more likely to get As, enjoy school, and participate in extracurricular activities.”
- “When these boys grew up, they were more likely to be good dads themselves.” (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615)

“But warm, supportive interactions with an engaged father or father-figure can benefit children both intellectually and socially. Even if interactions are infrequent or if the father does not live with the child, some positive effects can occur.” (“What Does the Latest Research About Fathers Tell Us?” Latest findings presented by Child Trends researchers in “What Policymakers Need to Know About Fathers’ in the December 1998 issue of Policy & Practice, the journal of the American Public Human Services Associations (APHSA). www.childtrends.org/n_aboutfathers.asp)

“Paternal praise (as opposed to harsh criticism or indifference) is associated with higher school achievement, higher educational goals, and better classroom behavior.” (“What Does the Latest Research About Fathers Tell Us?” Latest findings presented by Child Trends researchers in “What Policymakers Need to Know About Fathers’ in the December 1998 issue of Policy & Practice, the journal of the American Public Human Services Associations (APHSA). www.childtrends.org/n_aboutfathers.asp)

“Fathers who are responsible for at least 40% of child-rearing tasks tend to have children that score higher on cognitive development tests.” (Child Trends Fatherhood Research Briefs, www.childtrends.org and the U.S. Department of Justice,

“In two-parent households, children are more likely to do well academically, to participate in extracurricular activities, and to enjoy school and are less likely to have ever repeated a grade or to have been suspended or expelled if their fathers have high as opposed to low involvement in their schools.” (“Students Do Better When Their Fathers Are Involved at School,” National Center For Education Statistics, April 1998.)

“Half of students get mostly A’s and enjoy school according to their parents when their fathers are highly involved in their schools compared to about one-third of students when their fathers have low levels of involvement. Students are also half as likely to have ever repeated a grade (7 percent versus 15 percent) and are significantly less likely to have ever been suspended or expelled (10 percent versus 18 percent) if their fathers have high as opposed to low involvement in their schools.” (“Students Do Better When Their Fathers Are Involved at School,” National Center For Education Statistics, April 1998.)


“Children who live apart from their fathers are much more likely to do poorly in school and twice as likely to drop out of school.” (Source: Morehouse Research Institute and Institute for American Values (1999), “Turning the Corner on Father Absence in Black America, www.morehouse.edu/html) (The Medical Institute for Sexual Health Update, Fall 1999, Vol.7, Number 3).

“…family disruption strongly affects school achievement as well. Children in disrupted families are nearly twice as likely as those in intact families to drop out of high school;… According to a study by the National Association of Elementary School Principals, 33 percent of two-parent elementary school students are ranked as high achievers, as compared with 17 percent of single-parent students. … The children in single-parent families are also more likely to be truant or late or to have disciplinary action taken
against them. Even after controlling for race, income, and religion, scholars find significant differences in educational attainment between children who grow up in intact families and children who do not. (Barbara Dafoe Whitehead, The Atlantic, April 1, 1993, http://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/1993/04/dan-quayle-was-right/307015/)


----------

“FATHER FACTOR IN POVERTY”


THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SPENT AT LEAST $99.8 BILLION PROVIDING ASSISTANCE TO FATHER-ABSENT FAMILIES IN 2006.”

“The way fathers play with their children also has an important impact on a child’s emotional and social development. Fathers spend a much higher percentage of their one-on-one interaction with infants and preschoolers in stimulating, playful activity than do mothers. From these interactions, children learn how to regulate their feelings and behavior. Roughhousing with dad, for example, can teach children how to deal with aggressive impulses and physical contact without losing control of their emotions.” (Parke, R.D. (1996); Lamb, M. E. (2002). Infant-father attachments and their impact on child development. In C. S. Tamis-LeMonda & N. Cabrera (Eds.), Handbook of father involvement: Multidisciplinary perspectives (pp. 93–118). Mahwah, NJ) (Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

INVOLVED DAD = HIGHER IQ THROUGH LIFE

“The researchers studied 11,000 people born in 1958 and found that those whose father read to them, spent time with them and organized outings with them had a significantly higher IQ than those with no father in the
home, or those with uninvolved fathers. And according to the researchers, the difference was still detectable in the subjects even into their early 40s.” “Jon Davies, chief executive for Families Need Fathers, said: ‘We hope that research like this will lead to the government to reconsider how poorly served separated families often are and how a child needs a father as well as a mother.’" (Scott Williams, “Involved dad = higher IQ through life”, Family Life Culture Watch, October 9, 2008, http://www.familylifeculturewatch.com/2008/10/involved-dad-me.html – ARTICLE NO LONGER AVAILABLE)

“The question you need to ask yourself is, “Am I present not just physically but emotionally, relationally, and spiritually? Am I there with my kids?’ Throughout your life you will answer these questions differently depending on how old your kids are, what’s happening with your career, and what’s going on with your marriage. These are good questions to ask from time to time. Are you asking them?” (Scott Williams, “Involved dad = higher IQ through life”, Family Life Culture Watch, October 9, 2008, http://www.familylifeculturewatch.com/2008/10/involved-dad-me.html – ARTICLE NO LONGER AVAILABLE)
“In a study examining father involvement with 1345 children of adolescent mothers over the first 10 years of life, researchers found that father-child contact was associated with better socioemotional and academic functioning. The results indicated that children with more involved fathers experienced fewer behavioral problems and scored higher on reading achievement. This study showed the significance of the role of fathers in the lives of at-risk children, even in case of nonresident fathers. (Howard, K S, Burke, Lefever, J E, Borkowski, J g & Whitman, T.I. (2006) Fathers' influence in the lives of children without adolescent mothers, Journal of Family Psychology, 20, 468-476.) (“Father Facts 6th Edition,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2011)

---------

“THE QUALITY OF A FATHER-CHILD RELATIONSHIP EFFECTS INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS IN ADULTHOOD”

“Recent research at the University of Haifa School of Social Work revealed a connection between father-child relationship and the ability to achieve interrelation intimacy in adulthood. The research, conducted by Dr. Nurit Nahmani, examined the quality of father-child relationships among three groups: orphans, children of divorced parents and children of intact families. 82% of the children of married parents reported being involved in an intimate relationship while only 62% of the orphans and 60% of the children of divorced parents did.” (“The Quality of a father-child relationship effects intimate relationships in adulthood,” Phys.org, February 19, 2007, http://phys.org/print91115690.html)

“The research, which was supervised by Prof. Yossi Gutman and Dr. Amnon Lazar of the University of Haifa, evaluated 231 women and men between the ages of 22 and 32. The orphans surveyed in the study lost their fathers between the ages of 6 and 12 and the participants of divorced parents, experienced the absent of their father during the same period of childhood. The research used various parameters to measure both the participants' father-child relationship and their capacity for intimacy as reflected in closeness, sexuality and commitment with their adult partners.” (“The Quality of a father-child relationship effects intimate relationships in adulthood,” Phys.org, February 19, 2007, http://phys.org/print91115690.html)
“The findings noted barriers that limited the ability to develop intimate relationships with their partners among those whose thoughts of an absent father caused a marked rise in negative emotions and distancing.” ("The Quality of a father-child relationship effects intimate relationships in adulthood," Phys.org, February 19, 2007, http://phys.org/print91115690.html)

“The results showed that orphans and children of divorced parents experienced different emotional connections with their fathers. The orphans tended to idolize their fathers, while children of divorced parents tended to feel frustration and anger towards their fathers,’ explained Dr. Nahmani.” ("The Quality of a father-child relationship effects intimate relationships in adulthood," Phys.org, February 19, 2007, http://phys.org/print91115690.html)

“The study also noted that a greater feeling of loss towards one's father meant a smaller chance of establishing an intimate relationship in adulthood. ‘A feeling of loss is connected to the ability or lack of ability in the long term, to adjust to the loss of a father and to experience a change in the relationship with him. 41% of the participants whose father was permanently or partially absent reported a feeling of loss, often accompanied by a fear of being abandoned a second time and reported not being involved in a relationship,’ she continued.” ("The Quality of a father-child relationship effects intimate relationships in adulthood," Phys.org, February 19, 2007, http://phys.org/print91115690.html)

“The research found a definitive connection between the quality of the father-child relationship and interpersonal relationships later in life. It is vital that we continue to research the long-term effects of losing a father in order to answer the needs of these children over time,’ noted Dr. Nahmani.” Source: University of Haifa. ("The Quality of a father-child relationship effects intimate relationships in adulthood," Phys.org, February 19, 2007, http://phys.org/print91115690.html)

“Since fathers (though not mothers) have a mediating effect on impulse control and risk-taking behaviors of adolescent girls, fatherless females are 53 percent more likely to marry as teenagers, 711 percent more likely to have children as teenagers, 164 percent more likely to have a pre-marital birth, and 92 percent more likely to get divorced themselves.” (Halee Gray Scott, “When Dads Don’t Stay”, Christianity Today, June 2014, http://www.christianitytoday.com/women/2014/june/when-dads-dont-stay.html?paging=off)
“Children of highly involved fathers have fewer psychological and behavioral problems, are less likely to become delinquent, and are less likely to use drugs.” (Stephen F. Duncan, PhD., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montguide, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/pubs.html)

----------

“Nurturing by a father serves several important purposes:”
• “Helps fathers build close relationships with their children.”
• “Fosters psychological well-being and self-worth in their children.”
• “Provides children with a healthy model of masculinity.”
• “Helps protect girls from prematurely seeking the romantic and sexual attention of men.”

----------

[Lone mothers] “Are more likely to suffer from stress, depression, and other emotional and psychological problems”

“At the age of 33, divorced and never-married mothers were 2.5 times more likely than married mothers to experience high levels of psychological distress.”

“After controlling for other demographic factors, children from lone-parent households are three times as likely to report problems with friendships.” (Cockett and Tripp (1994), The Exeter Family Study: Family Breakdown and Its Impact on Children, p. 27.)

“In one American study, 20%-25% of children of divorce experienced long-term emotional or behavioural problems compared to 10% of children

----------


----------

“A study of 453 adolescents in the National Survey of Families and Households found that a strong maternal relationship had greater impact on adolescent well-being than a nonresident paternal one. However, when there was a weak mother-child bond, children who had strong ties to their nonresident fathers exhibited fewer internalizing and externalizing problems than adolescents with weak relationships with both parents.” (King, V., & Sobolewski, J. M. (2006). Nonresident fathers’ contributions to adolescent well-being. Journal of Marriage and Family, 68, 537-557.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

“A study of 2,921 mothers revealed that single mothers were twice as likely as married mothers to experience a bout of depression in the prior year. Single mothers also reported higher levels of stress, fewer contacts with family and friends, less involvement with church or social groups and less overall social support.” (Cairney, John and Michael Boyle et al. “Stress, Social Support and Depression in Single and Married Mothers.” Social Psychiatry and Psychiatric Epidemiology 38 (August 2003): 442-449.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

----------

“One study of school-aged children found that children with good relationships with their fathers were less likely to experience depression, to exhibit disruptive behavior, or to lie and were more likely to exhibit pro-social behavior.” (Mosley, J., & Thompson, E. (1995). Fathering behavior and child

(When it comes to father-child fun, active pursuits like tossing the football, playing basketball, hiking, or going to the library are more valuable than spending time in passive activities such as watching television—for their relationship and for their child’s emotional wellbeing, social development, and physical fitness.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_1.cfm)

“Children will look to the adults in the household for emotional sustenance, including how to respond and behave moving forward. It is at such times of familial stress that the role model provided by the father is of the utmost importance.” (Stenson, J. (1996). Lifeline: The religious upbringing of your children. Princeton, NJ: Scepter Publishers; U.S.Department of Health and Human Services, National Institutes of Child Health and Human Development.(2002). Modeling your own behavior to provide a consistent, positive example for your child [On-line]. (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

“The father is significant to the child, whether the father is actively involved in the child’s life or not.” (Jeffrey Rosenberg & W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/append_e_1.cfm)

--------

“FATHERS PLAY UNIQUE AND COMPLEMENTARY ROLES”

“Mothers and father often bring different strengths and styles to their parenting roles. Compared to mothers, fathers spend more of their one-on-one interactions with infants and preschoolers in stimulating, playful activity, and are more boisterous in their play with not just sons but also
daughters. From such interactions, children learn how to regulate their feelings and behavior, are more comfortable exploring the world around them and are more likely to exhibit self-control and pro-social behavior.”

“‘Roughhousing’ with fathers can teach children how to deal with aggressive impulses and physical contact without losing control of their emotions.” ("The Difference a Dad Makes – What Does International Research Say?" Ministry of Community Development, Youth and Sports, Singapore, November 2009)

“One of the most important ways a father influences family life is through his interaction with his child’s mother. A mother who has a supportive spouse from the point of childbirth:”


“Fathers gain richly from being more involved too. Involved fathers are more likely to:”


PSYCHOLOGICAL EFFECTS

“The risk of psychological morbidity during adulthood for women was decreased by their father’s engagement in them at age seven (reads to the child) and at age 16 (interested in child’s education) in the National Child Development Study. In the National Survey of children from the US an engaged father in socially more advantaged families – only temporarily or never experiencing poverty – had a protective effect against emotional distress in young adulthood.”

“Burgos said one of his biggest challenges growing up without a father figure has been impulse control and anger management. He had no guide to teach him effective ways to handle frustrations — and he’s had a lot of them in his young life.” (Lois M. Collins and Marjorie Cortez, “The Father Factor: What Happens When Dad is Nowhere to be Found?”, Deseret News National, February 23, 2014, http://national.deseretnews.com/article/1057/The-father-factor-What-happens-when-dad-is-nowhere-to-be-found.html)
“In a 2012 study of 912 men and women, Mallers found that sons who reported good relationships with their fathers were better at handling stress than sons who didn't perceive their childhood relationship with their father to be strong.” (Rebecca Adams, “8 Science-Backed Reasons Why Dads Deserve More Credit”, Huffington Post, July 11, 2014, http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/07/11/father-child-relationship_n_5558408.html)

“Richard Koestner, a psychologist at McGill University, studied the results of longitudinal research conducted at Yale University in the 1950s and concluded that the less time a father spent with a child, the less the child was able to feel empathy.” (Rebecca Adams, “8 Science-Backed Reasons Why Dads Deserve More Credit”, Huffington Post, July 11, 2014, http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/07/11/father-child-relationship_n_5558408.html)

“‘We were amazed to find that how affectionate parents were with their children made no difference in empathy,’ Koestner told The New York Times in 1990. ‘And we were astounded at how strong the father's influence was after 25 years.’” (Rebecca Adams, “8 Science-Backed Reasons Why Dads Deserve More Credit”, Huffington Post, July 11, 2014, http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/07/11/father-child-relationship_n_5558408.html)

“ABC’s 20/20 segment on ‘No Dad at Home’ captured the heart of many children today. ‘Sometimes late at night I think, ‘How come I don’t have a father?’ and ‘I wish I had one,’ confesses one boy.” (Source: “No Dad at Home” ABC 20/20, Charles Gibson and Lynn Sherr, Wed. Nov. 17, 1999)

“Another says, ‘Well, I’ve never gotten mad, but I’ve gotten pretty sad to where I cry a lot.’” (Source: “No Dad at Home” ABC 20/20, Charles Gibson and Lynn Sherr, Wed. Nov. 17, 1999)

“Yet another shares his longing for his dad: ‘Every time I think about him, I feel pain and sadness.’” (Source: “No Dad at Home” ABC 20/20, Charles Gibson and Lynn Sherr, Wed. Nov. 17, 1999)

“There are more boys living without their fathers here than in any country in the world.” (Source: “No Dad at Home” ABC 20/20, Charles Gibson and Lynn Sherr, Wed. Nov. 17, 1999)

“Solomon, in his great wisdom so wisely said, ‘Hope (or love) deferred makes the heart sick.’” (Proverbs 13:12 NIV)

“Relationships with mom and dad seem to play a vital role in the teenager’s susceptibility to stress. Girls who bond with their parents aren’t as stressed about guys and dating, having the ‘right look.’” (Source: Gina Czark, “It’s not easy being teen,” August 7, 2000)

“There are two categories of children most at risk for future psychological problems:
1. “Those who grow up with parents who stay married, but remain conflicted and hostile, and”
2. “Those whose parents are in a low conflict marriage and divorce anyway.”

“Unless they have another source of unconditional love, such boys fail to develop, or lose, the neutral circuits that control the capacity to feel and to form healthy relationships. That makes them hypersensitive to perceived injustice. A sense of injustice is often accompanied by a feeling of abject powerlessness.” (Source: Newsweek, Why? May 3, 1999, pg. 35)

“‘What we find surprising and new is that a father’s love is turning out to be just as important as, sometimes more important than, a mother’s love,’ Rohner says.” (Allison Thompson, “Research Shows Importance of a Father’s Love,” Released: February 20, 2002, http://www.news.uconn.edu/2002/feb2002/rel02050.htm)

“Fathers are cited more than mothers in issues such as psychological maladjustment, substance abuse, depression, and conduct problems, says Rohner, a professor emeritus. On the positive side, a father’s love provides a buffer against the development of these difficulties and can contribute to a child’s good physical health.” (Allison Thompson, “Research Shows Importance of a Father’s Love,” Released: February 20, 2002, http://www.news.uconn.edu/2002/feb2002/rel02050.htm)
"Researchers discovered that father love sometimes explains a unique, independent portion of the variance in specific child outcomes, over and above the portion of variance explained by mother love," Rohner and Veneziano note. "Indeed, some studies reviewed later found that father love is the sole significant predictor of specific child outcomes, after removing the influence of mother love." (Allison Thompson, “Research Shows Importance of a Father's Love,” Released: February 20, 2002, http://www.news.uconn.edu/2002/feb2002/rel02050.htm)


---------

“A national two-generation longitudinal survey revealed that children who experienced multiple family transitions were more at risk for developmental problems than children who lived in stable, two-parent families. Additionally, the research found that black children experience more familial instability than white children.”
• “White children raised in a mother-only household for at least 75% of their first four years greatly increased externalizing behaviors and decreased cognitive achievement scores.”

• “Black children’s well-being and achievement scores are more reliant on current family structure than household status at birth. Black children are less likely than white children to be affected by family transitions.”


----------

“A study of 4,663 nonresident fathers and their children found that sons and daughters reported equal paternal involvement. However, sons reported more overnight visits, movies, and sports trips, as well as feeling an average of 3.27 on a closeness scale of 1 to 5, compared to daughters’ average of 2.91. Although sons and daughters responded equally to father involvement quality in terms of grades and externalizing problems, daughters were found to have less internalizing problems from feeling close to their fathers than sons do.” (Source: Mitchekkm K.S., Booth, A., & King, V. (2009), Adolescents with nonresident fathers: are daughters more disadvantaged than sons? Journal of Marriage and Family, 71, 650-662.) ("Father Facts, 6th Edition, National Fatherhood Initiative, 2011. http://dcf.vermont.gov/sites/dcf/files/pdf/cdd/cis/Conference/Positive%20Effects%20of%20Father%20Presence.pdf)

“Predictors of Father Involvement”


“The lack of closeness to one’s parents. If you do not have a close, loving relationship with your parents, you are so much more prone for suicide, mental illness, malignant tumor, hypertension and coronary heart disease. Why? All of these relate to stress and they’re finding that a child who has a very loving, intimate relationship with ones parents can handle stress so much better.” (Source of Study: Johns Hopkins Medical Journal, Drs. Caroline Bedell Thomas and Karen R. Duszynski, “Closeness to Parents and the Family Constellation in a Prospective Study of Five Disease States: Suicide, Mental Illness, Malignant Tumor, Hypertension and Coronary Heart Disease,” May 1974, Vol. 134, No. 5) – *(JOSH NOTE: OLD STUDY BUT STILL RELEVANT TODAY)*

“Interestingly enough, in Sweden, where a strong social safety net for children exists, and where the poverty rate among single mothers is low, emotional problems found among children living with a single parent mirror those among American children in single parent families. That is, they suffer increased risks of mortality, severe depression, and injury.” (www.crosswalk.com/news/1214192.html?view=print)

---------

**BO JACKSON  “The Bo Nobody Knows”**

“We never had enough food,
But at least I could beat on other kids,
and steal their lunch money
and buy myself something to eat.
But I couldn’t steal a father.
I couldn’t steal a father’s hug,
when I needed one.
I couldn’t steal a father’s whipping,
when I needed one.”
(Doc. Parade Magazine, Nov. 4, 1990, taken from the book Bo Knows Bo, by Bo Jackson and Dick Schaap)

“Children without fathers are:”


“Children of highly involved fathers have fewer psychological and behavioral problems, are less likely to become delinquent, and are less likely to use drugs.” (Stephen F. Duncan, Ph.D., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montana State University Extension Service, File Under: Human Development B-6 (Family Life) June, 2000 MontGuide fact sheet #20008/Human Resource Development, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/mt2000-08.html.)

“…resilient children who are able to bounce back from traumas or serious problems in their lives tend to come from families in which members have strong positive relationships with one another and who are emotionally supported by both parents.” (Source: Ohio State University Fact Sheet, Family Life Month Packet 2000, Family and Consumer Sciences, Campbell Hall 1787 Neil Avenue Columbus, Ohio 43210, Fact Sheet, “The Importance of Fathers in Children’s Asset Development“, http://ohioline.osu.edu/flm00/fs07.html.)

“There have been several studies finding that children from single parent homes (mostly single mother homes) are more at risk. But this is the first study (The Lancet, 25 January 2003) that covers almost an entire national population and takes into account social factors that could distort the outcome.” (Source: “Fatherless Kids More Likely to Suffer Mental Health Problems”, January, 2003, http://www.fathermag.com/news/2754-single-parent.shtml)

“Even after adjusting the data to statistically eliminate economic differences, children with single parents were still twice as likely to have psychiatric disorders, attempt suicide, and abuse alcohol, and three to four times more likely to use narcotic drugs.” (Source: “Fatherless Kids More Likely to


Infants who receive high levels of affection from their fathers (e.g., babies whose fathers respond quickly to their cries and who play together) are more securely attached; that is, they can explore their environment comfortably when a parent is nearby and can readily accept comfort from their parent after a brief separation. A number of studies suggest they also are more sociable and popular with other children throughout early childhood.” (Pruett, K. (2000). Father-need. New York, NY: Broadway; Lamb, M. E. (2002). Infant-father attachments and their impact on child development. In C. S. Tamis-LeMonda & N. Cabrera (Eds.), Handbook of father involvement: Multidisciplinary perspectives (pp. 93–118). Mahwah, NJ) (Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox, “The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children”, Child Welfare Information Gateway, 2006, https://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/usermanuals/fatherhood/)

Please see Letters from Teens to Josh McDowell (Volume 2 – Appendix F) real stories.
FAITH (F)

“Parents and adults are the primary influencers of spiritual formation.”

----------

“FATHERS: KEY TO THEIR CHILDREN’S FAITH”

“In short, the study reveals: ‘It is the religious practice of the father of the family that, above all, determines the future attendance at or absence from church of the children.’”

“In summary, the study reveals:”
1. “If both father and mother attend regularly, 33 percent of their children will end up as regular churchgoers, and 41 percent will end up attending irregularly. Only a quarter of their children will end up not practicing at all.”

2. “If the father is irregular and mother regular, only 3 percent of the children will subsequently become regulars themselves, while a further 59 percent will become irregulars. Thirty-eight percent will be lost.”
(Michael Craven, “Fathers: Key to Their Children’s Faith”, Center for Christ & Culture, June
3. “If the father is non-practicing and mother regular, only 2 percent of children will become regular worshippers, and 37 percent will attend irregularly. Over 60 percent of their children will be lost completely to the church!” (Michael Craven, “Fathers: Key to Their Children’s Faith”, Center for Christ & Culture, June 11, 2012, http://www.religiontoday.com/columnists/michael-craven/father-key-to-their-childrens-faith.html)

“What happens if the father is regular but the mother irregular or non-practicing? Amazingly, the percentage of children becoming regular goes up from 33 percent to 38 percent with the irregular mother and up to 44 percent with the non-practicing. This suggests that loyalty to the father’s commitment grows in response to the mother’s laxity or indifference to religion.” (Michael Craven, “Fathers: Key to Their Children’s Faith”, Center for Christ & Culture, June 11, 2012, http://www.religiontoday.com/columnists/michael-craven/father-key-to-their-childrens-faith.html)

“In short, if a father does not go to church — no matter how faithful his wife’s devotions — only one child in 50 will become a regular worshipper. If a father does go regularly, regardless of the practice of the mother, between two-thirds and three-quarters of their children will become churchgoers (regular and irregular). One of the reasons suggested for this distinction is that children tend to take their cues about domestic life from Mom while their conceptions of the world outside come from Dad. If Dad takes faith in God seriously then the message to their children is that God should be taken seriously.” (Michael Craven, “Fathers: Key to Their Children’s Faith”, Center for Christ & Culture, June 11, 2012, http://www.religiontoday.com/columnists/michael-craven/father-key-to-their-childrens-faith.html)

“Fathers are to love their wives as Christ loves the church, modeling the love of the Father in their most important earthly relationship. Fathers are to care for their children as our Father in heaven cares for us and finally, fathers play a primary role in teaching their children the truth about reality. It is the father who should instruct his children in their understanding of the world from a consciously and informed Christian worldview. It is the father who is essential for sending his children forth with a biblical view of reality and a faith in Jesus Christ that is rooted in solid understanding.” (Michael Craven, “Fathers: Key to Their Children’s Faith”, Center for Christ & Culture, June 11, 2012, http://www.religiontoday.com/columnists/michael-craven/father-key-to-their-childrens-faith.html)

“‘The government can provide research, resources, and training, but that's where we stop at the door,’ says Gullins. ‘When it comes to transforming a heart, we try to set the table for the faith community to do transformative work that comes through Jesus Christ. We’re just the kingdom of God behind government lines.’” (Katelyn Beaty, “Where Are the Dads? Treating Richmond’s Fatherless Epidemic”, Christianity Today, April 24, 2012, http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2012/april/fatherless-epidemic.html?start=4)

-------

“Audademic Progress. Teens who frequently attend religious services do better in school.”


“Religious Involvement. Young adults from intact families are less likely to report declines in religious involvement.” (Jeremy E. Uecker, ‘Losing My Religion:


----------

“FAMILY, RELIGIOUS PRACTICE & ADOLESCENT WELL-BEING”
“Based on data from the National Longitudinal Study of Youth – a nationally representative study of over 14,000 adolescents – researchers found that teens from intact families with frequent religious attendance…”

• “Were least likely to have ever gotten into a fight.”

• “Were least likely to have ever used hard drugs.”

• “Were least likely to have ever committed a theft of $50 or more.”

• “Were least likely to have ever shoplifted.”

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019
(Patrick F. Fagan, ‘A Portrait of Family and Religion in America: Key Outcomes for the Common Good,’ Heritage Foundation (December 2006),

• “Were least likely to have ever run away.”
(Patrick F. Fagan, ‘A Portrait of Family and Religion in America: Key Outcomes for the Common Good,’ Heritage Foundation (December 2006),

• “Averaged the fewest sexual partners (girls).”
(Patrick F. Fagan, ‘A Portrait of Family and Religion in America: Key Outcomes for the Common Good,’ Heritage Foundation (December 2006),

• “Averages the fewest sexual partners (boys).”
(Patrick F. Fagan, ‘A Portrait of Family and Religion in America: Key Outcomes for the Common Good,’ Heritage Foundation (December 2006),

• “Were least likely to have ever been drunk.”
(Patrick F. Fagan, ‘A Portrait of Family and Religion in America: Key Outcomes for the Common Good,’ Heritage Foundation (December 2006),

• “Were the least likely to have been expelled or suspended from school.”
(Patrick F. Fagan, ‘A Portrait of Family and Religion in America: Key Outcomes for the Common Good,’ Heritage Foundation (December 2006),

• “Earned the highest average GPA.”
(Patrick F. Fagan, ‘A Portrait of Family and Religion in America: Key Outcomes for the Common Good,’ Heritage Foundation (December 2006),
• “First-graders and kindergartners whose parents attend religious services exhibit higher levels of self-control.”

• “First-graders and kindergartners whose parents attend religious services are less likely to experience anxiety, loneliness, low self-esteem and sadness.”

----------


----------

“TURNING THE TIDE, EVIDENCE OF IMPACT”
“Christian Americans are almost universally alarmed about the seeming decline of Christian spirituality among young adults. Southern Baptist researcher Ed Stetzer found that of those who regularly attended youth group as teens, only about 30% continue regular church attendance as twenty-somethings.” (http://www.edstetzer.com) (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)


“The question facing American Christians is, ‘Is there anything we can do?’ The Turning the Tide Study, a 126-item survey of 1,591 graduates of Summit Ministries programs, indicates that the answer is ‘yes.’ The study took place in the fall of 2011 and yielded results that (1) help to establish baseline characteristics of today’s Christian young adults and (2) demonstrate that the training approach developed by Summit Ministries has a highly significant influence on students’ biblical worldview, spiritual disciplines, and life habits.” (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)


“A worldview is a set of answers to the ultimate questions. Nobel defined worldview as ‘a set of ideas, beliefs, convictions, or values that provides a framework or map to help us understand God, the world, and our relationship to God and the world.’” (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)
“Today’s Christian youth are unprepared for opposition. Only one out of six students understands the other worldviews that set themselves up against the knowledge of God (Colossians 2:8).” (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)

“Today’s Christian youth cannot mount a defense. While more than two out of three students are confident that the Christian worldview is true, only one in five feels prepared to defend it as such.” (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)

“Today’s Christian youth are failing at spiritual disciplines. Only one in three students claims to have a strong devotional or prayer life.” (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)

“Today’s Christian youth feel alienated from God. Imagine a youth group meeting at church: only one in two students assembled there actually feels close to God.” (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)

“The sobering (if not downright terrifying) truth is, most young Christians are hanging onto their faith by a thread. It doesn’t matter the topic – abortion, Islam, communism, postmodernism – they admit to us that they are woefully unprepared to stand for the truth. Frankly, they are scared, and they should be. Secular and often hostile professors are patiently waiting in the wings, exulting at the opportunity to “emancipate” them from the ‘folly’ of their convictions. (As an example, the late Princeton philosophy professor Richard Rorty spoke for many when he said, “I think those students [Christians] are lucky to find themselves under the benevolent Herrschaft [domination] of people like me, and to have escaped the grip of their frightening, vicious, dangerous parents.”) (Jeff Myers, Ph.D., “Turning the Tide, Evidence of IMPACT”, a Summit Ministries White Paper, August 2012, http://www.turningthetide.net/SM2/Report)

----------
“However, when I reflect back on the students who lacked strong parent support, our impact was not through our programs; it came through the ways we offered meaningful relationships with other adult believers that continue to be sustaining influences in their discipleship journeys to this day.” (In my experience, the same is true with students who come from families with strong parental support.) (David Fraze, “A Reminder of an Often-Forgotten Reality,” StickyFaith, December 1, 2008, http://stickyfaith.org/articles/a-reminder-of-an-often-forgotten-reality#ref-8-a)

----------

“THE BIBLE AS AN ANTIDOTE FOR MISGUIDED PARENTS:”
“The Bible is such a book. It can show parents how to teach children the skills needed to lead a successful life, regardless of the time period or culture. The Bible has an answer for how a nation, or a family, can remain moral, just, strong, peaceful, and prosperous.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“The Bible gives 10 commandments that parents should ingrain into their children’s character. Commandment 1-4 explains how humans should relate to God. To the young child, the parent is God-like. These first four commandments provide a guide for setting the nature of the parent/child relationship.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“Commandment 5, says if you honor your father and mother and you will have a long and good life. Respect for authority develops from the way children relate to their parents. Seeing how childrearing is portrayed in the media, parents may conclude that what is most important is to please and entertain their children. Such a parent/child dynamic handicaps children as it hinders parent-honoring, lessens their respect for authority, and can cause child rearing to be more difficult and miserable for all.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“Commandments 6-10 give the rules for getting along with others. These include ‘do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not lie, and do not envy.’ Later in the Bible, Jesus expands child-rearing principles by telling parents to also model and teach love, joy, peace, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Child rearing does not
have to be complicated. When parents have a clear idea of what is right and what is wrong, the process is greatly simplified.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“For 30 years I practiced Child, Adolescent Psychiatry, and Neurology with no religious guidance, using only scientific direction. After more than 50,000 parent/child interviews and therapies I concluded that the most loving, effective parents were using the Bible as their guide. I decided to read it myself. I discovered that the Bible’s recommended child rearing principles were similar to those that I had concluded were the most successful in my child psychiatry practice.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“Parenting advice, which I had assumed was modern or original, had been recorded in the Bible thousands of years ago. Using the Bible as a guide for child rearing allows parents a safe course. It is safer than relying only on current psychological instruction. The Bible’s teachings have been used to guide lives for 4000 years. Child psychiatry has existed as a medical specialty only since 1957; and its theories are regularly being challenged and updated.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“Neither the New nor Old Testament is written like a parenting ‘cook book.’ God wrote it so it would be applicable to all times and cultures. Life is seldom black or white. The Bible gives inerrant advice, but parental reasoning and common sense is also needed.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“Parents are regularly confronted by situations that come in shades of gray. For example, which television shows should be off-limits for children, and should restrictions be lifted as the children become more mature? If the parents’ belief system includes moral standards as described throughout the Bible, countless judgments they will make on behalf of their children will be positively influenced. The more fixed children become in their Biblical, home-ingrained, value system, the better they can withstand an immoral world. Homes should be loving havens where children can grow and strengthen, sheltered from the cruelty and harshness displayed in the
media.” (Dan A. Myers, “The Bible as an Antidote For Misguided Parenting,” January 5, 2014, from letter sent to Josh McDowell by Dan Myers on February 3, 2014).

“Homes with serious faith tend to produce children who carry faith into adulthood. Christians should create homes where children ‘witness a vibrant faith that’s lived out honestly and intentionally.’” (John Evans, “Young Adults who Abandon Faith May have ‘Lukewarm’ Upbringing”, Baptist Press, October 29, 2014, http://www.bpnews.net/41364/young-adults-who-abandon-faith-may-have-lukewarm-upbringing)

“SPECIAL REPORT: NATIONAL SURVEY OF CHILDREN’S HEALTH FINDS INTACT FAMILY AND RELIGIOUS PARTICIPATION ARE ASSOCIATED WITH FEWER DEVELOPMENTAL PROBLEMS IN SCHOOL AGE CHILDREN”
“…a large-scale federal survey of child health and development show that children and adolescents are less likely to exhibit problems in school or at home if they live with both their biological parents and attend religious services regularly. …young people not living with both parents and not attending services regularly are five times more likely to have repeated a grade in school than those living with both parents and attending religious services weekly or monthly. Thirty-four percent of the former group had repeated a grade, compared with six percent of the latter. And 53 percent of the former group – verses 21 percent of the latter – had their parents contacted by the school because of conduct or achievement problems the youth was having at school. These differences hold up after controlling for family income and poverty, low parent education levels, and race and ethnicity.” (Nicholas Zill, Ph.D. and Philip Fletcher, Ph.D., “National Survey of Children’s Health Finds Intact Family and Religious Participation are Associated with Fewer Developmental Problems in School-Age Children”, North Dakota Family Alliance Action, December 16, 2008, www.ndfa.org/uploads/zill_study.pdf)

“An intact two-parent family and regular church attendance are each associated with fewer problem behaviors, more positive social development, and fewer parental concerns about the child’s learning and achievement. …children who live in an intact family and attend religious services regularly generally come out best on child development measures, while children who do neither come out worst.” (Nicholas Zill, Ph.D. and Philip
“Grade repetition, school contacts, and parental concern about child achievement are more strongly linked to a lack of an intact two-parent family than to a lack of religious participation. … An intact two-parent family and regular religious participation are also associated with the parent reporting less parenting stress and a better parent-child relationship. These family functioning differences may help to explain the parallel differences in children’s well-being.” (Nicholas Zill, Ph.D. and Philip Fletcher, Ph.D., “National Survey of Children’s Health Finds Intact Family and Religious Participation are Associated with Fewer Developmental Problems in School-Age Children”, North Dakota Family Alliance Action, December 16, 2008, www.ndfa.org/uploads/zill_study.pdf)

“…the survey shows that nowadays less than half of all American children between 6 and 17 years of age – 45 percent – live with both biological parents and attend religious services weekly or monthly.” (Nicholas Zill, Ph.D. and Philip Fletcher, Ph.D., “National Survey of Children’s Health Finds Intact Family and Religious Participation are Associated with Fewer Developmental Problems in School-Age Children”, North Dakota Family Alliance Action, December 16, 2008, www.ndfa.org/uploads/zill_study.pdf)

“The overall proportion of young people aged 6-17 living with both biological parents is 58 percent.” (This proportion is lower than that put out by the U.S. Census Bureau (2005) because Census counts children living with a biological parent and a stepparent as residing with ‘both parents.’)  (Source of Data. …the National Survey of Children’s Health (NSCH), conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS) in 2003. The data were collected through telephone interviews with parents of 102,353 children and teens in all 50 states and the District of Columbia.) (Nicholas Zill, Ph.D. and Philip Fletcher, Ph.D., “National Survey of Children’s Health Finds Intact Family and Religious Participation are Associated with Fewer Developmental Problems in School-Age Children”, North Dakota Family Alliance Action, December 16, 2008, www.ndfa.org/uploads/zill_study.pdf)
“People in stable families with married mother and father have higher high-school graduation rates and income. It’s not only about the theological basis for the design of a man and woman. When you look at outcomes, it’s a no-brainer.” Danny Avula, Richmond deputy public health director.”

“Among industrialized countries, the United States is a world leader of fatherless homes, surpassed only by Belgium, Estonia, and the United Kingdom, with single mothers heading up a quarter of all U.S. households. Since the 1960s, the number of single-parent homes have more than tripled, and the bulk of those households (76%) are fatherless homes.”

“Fifty-four percent of U.S. teens 15-to-17-years-old do not live in a home with their married mother and father, according to the Fifth Annual Index of Family Belonging and Rejection released this month by the Family Research Council. Over half of American teens are about to enter adulthood without the tangible benefits of intact family life.”

“…only 17 percent of black children reach age 15-17 in an intact family.”

“Only 17 percent of black teenagers reach age 17 in a family with both their biological parents married, compared to 54 percent for white teenagers, according to two new reports released by Family Research Council’s Marriage and Religion Research Institute.”
(Anugrah Kumar, “83 Percent of Black Teens Live in Broken Families by 17th Birthday, Report Finds,” ChristianPost, February 14,


“The more sexual partners a young woman has, the more likely her marriage will break up in the first five years, warns the report of the black family. ‘Even one sexual partner other than her husband puts the odds of breakup near 40 percent, while two such partners put it at 50 percent…If the black family is to be restored and if poor black men are to regain their manhood, then their parents need to be chaste.’” (Anugrah Kumar, “83 Percent of Black Teens Live in Broken Families by 17th Birthday, Report Finds,” ChristianPost, February 14, 2015, http://www.christianpost.com/news/83-percent-of-black-teens-live-in-broken-families-by-17th-birthday-report-finds-134108/)

“GIRLS NEED A DAD AND BOYS NEED A MOM”
“…the importance of opposite-sex parent relationships.” (Janice Shaw Crouse, “Girls Need a Dad and Boys Need a Mom”, American Thinker, January 3, 2009, www.americanthinker.com/articles/2009/01/girls_need_a_dad_and_boys_need.html)

“…the study also found that communication is an essential building block for all family relationships -- family interactions are the crucible for attitudes, values, priorities, and worldviews. Beyond the shaping and modeling of these essential personal characteristics, the family shapes an individual's interpersonal system and self-identity.” (Janice Shaw Crouse, “Girls Need a Dad and Boys Need a Mom”, American Thinker, January 3, 2009, www.americanthinker.com/articles/2009/01/girls_need_a_dad_and_boys_need.html)
“... a child's relationship with his or her parents is the single most important factor in predicting that child's long-term happiness, adjustment, development, educational attainment, and success. ...father-daughter and mother-son relationships tend to have greater impact on a child's future intimate relationships than their relationship with the same-sex parent.” (Janice Shaw Crouse, “Girls Need a Dad and Boys Need a Mom”, American Thinker, January 3, 2009, www.americanthinker.com/articles/2009/01/girls_need_a_dad_and_boys_need.html)

“...in 2006 that 48 percent of all marriages in the United States ended in divorce.” (Janice Shaw Crouse, “Girls Need a Dad and Boys Need a Mom”, American Thinker, January 3, 2009, www.americanthinker.com/articles/2009/01/girls_need_a_dad_and_boys_need.html)

“Fatherhood historian Robert L. Griswold, notes that while the number of American families since 1970 has risen 20 percent, the number of mother-only families has increased by 51 percent.” (Stephen F. Duncan, PhD., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montguide, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/pubs.html)

“Quantity. The number of children who are growing up or who will grow up without the continual involvement of a father is unprecedented. In earlier times, the major reason for single motherhood was the death of the father. However, in 1998, the greatest number of children were growing up in father-absent homes because of unwed motherhood and divorce.” (Stephen F. Duncan, PhD., “The Importance of Fathers,” Montguide, www.montana.edu/wwwpb/pubs/pubs.html)

“In focus group discussions, young people in prisons spoke frequently about disruption in their family lives and about their fathers’ absence. One discussion went as follows:"

“Interviewer: ‘I’ve just realised we’ve spent the whole time and nobody’s talked about dads.’”

“Teenager 1: ‘That’s because there’s no dads to talk about!’”

“Another young woman said:”
“...where I used to live...it's like a rough, nasty area and you just see mums with six children, three kids, their boyfriend, not a dad. Kids grow up and they grudge other families…”” (Lyon, Dennison and Wilson (2000), ‘Tell Them So They Listen’: Messages from Young People in Custody, p. 10.) (Rebecca O'Neill, “Experiments in Living: The Fatherless Family,” September 2002, CIVITAS – The Institute for the Study of Civil Society The Mezzanine, Elizabeth House, 39 York Road, London SE1 7NQ)

“Young adults from disrupted families are 1.7 times more likely to have experienced homelessness (6.2% compared with 3.6%).”

--------

“The brute facts: The number of American families without fathers has grown from 10.3 percent in 1970 to 24.6 percent in 2013;* that percentage has more or less been stable over the past few years, at about a quarter of all families, with 17.5 million children currently fatherless in the United States.” (Stephen Marche, “Manifesto of the New Fatherhood“, Esquire, June 13, 2014, http://www.esquire.com/blogs/news/manifesto-of-the-new-fatherhood-0614)

“In a 2014 study of more than forty million children and their parents, researchers at Harvard and UC Berkeley examined the relationship between economic mobility and racial segregation, income inequality, school quality, social capital, and family structure. Family structure showed the strongest connection. The crisis of income inequality and the decline of social capital are the subjects of wide-ranging, furious debates. The quality of schools is the main subject of almost all local politics. Family structure matters more. From the report: ‘Family structure correlates with upward mobility not just at the individual level but also at the community level, perhaps because the stability of the social environment affects children’s outcomes more broadly.’” (Stephen Marche, “Manifesto of the New Fatherhood“, Esquire, June 13, 2014, http://www.esquire.com/blogs/news/manifesto-of-the-new-fatherhood-0614)

--------

The crisis is the 17.5 million fatherless children3 with an absence in their souls. There is no cure for fatherlessness. There are only salves. The
fatherless world needs substitute fathers, men who are willing to care about the lives of children who aren't their own. The problem isn't bullying coaches. The problem is all the men who aren't coaching. The problem isn't the various inevitable failures of the men who show up. The problem is the men who don't show up.” (Stephen Marche, “Manifesto of the New Fatherhood”, Esquire, June 13, 2014, http://www.esquire.com/blogs/news/manifesto-of-the-new-fatherhood-0614)


“A telephone survey of 701 American men selected to be representative of American fathers age 18 and older with at least one biological or adopted child (not a stepchild) under the age of 18 yielded the following findings:” (“Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering,” National Fatherhood
1. “Ninety-one percent of the respondents agreed that there is a father-absence crisis in the country, but strong agreement varied considerably among the different kinds of respondents, being relatively low among the very young, the less religious, and those in high-income households.”

2. “Eighty-one percent of the surveyed fathers agreed that men generally perform better as fathers if they are married to the mothers of their children. Fifty-seven percent ‘strongly agreed’ and only eight percent ‘strongly disagreed.’ The respondents less inclined to support the importance of marriage to good fathering include those low in religiosity, the youngest respondents, and those not married to the mothers of their child or children. The relatively low support for marriage among the youngest respondents is consistent with results from other surveys that suggest a decline in pro-marriage attitudes.”

3. Only slightly more than half of the fathers agreed, and less than a fourth ‘strongly agreed,’ that they felt adequately prepared for fatherhood when they first became fathers. Although 78 percent agreed that they now have the necessary skills and knowledge to be good fathers, only a third ‘strongly agreed.’

4. “A summary index of the conditions that the respondents perceived to be obstacles to good fathering revealed substantial differences among the different kinds of fathers. Among those who perceived the greatest obstacles were those not married to the mothers of their ‘focal child’ (the child selected for special attention by the survey), those who did not live with that child, those who had one or more stepchildren, and older fathers in low-income households.”
5. “When the respondents were asked which of eight possible sources of help they had drawn upon to be a better father, ‘wife, partner, or child’s mother’ was most frequently chosen (by 89 percent of the respondents), followed by ‘other fathers or men,’ their own mother, and then their own father. About half had received help from a place of worship, and only 29 percent had sought help from a professional person.” (“Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?ti=1425996312373)

6. “Among the respondents as a whole, ‘work responsibilities’ was most frequently given as an obstacle to being a good father, with 47 percent saying that it was ‘a great deal’ or ‘somewhat’ of an obstacle. ‘The media/popular culture’ and ‘financial problems’ ranked next. The fathers not married to the mother of the ‘focal child’ reported resistance and lack of cooperation from that mother to be the most important obstacle to their being good fathers, followed by ‘work responsibilities,’ ‘financial problems,’ and ‘treatment of fathers by the courts.’” (“Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?ti=1425996312373)

7. “Sixty-seven percent of the respondents agreed that the government should do more to help and support fathers, but strong agreement that more government assistance is needed was relatively infrequent among ‘very religious’ respondents and those in higher income households. In contrast, African American fathers were very favorable toward government assistance.” (“Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?ti=1425996312373)

8. “A small majority of the respondents agreed with statements that fathers are replaceable by mothers (53 percent) and by other men (57 percent), although very few ‘strongly agreed’ with the statements. Those most likely to agree that fathers are replaceable were the respondents with little education, but those with graduate degrees also were relatively likely to agree that other persons can be adequate substitutes for fathers. The ‘very religious’ fathers were less likely than the less religious ones to think that fathers are replaceable.” (“Pop’s Culture: A
9. “Fathers of infants and very young children did not differ much from one another in their reported activities with their offspring, but fathers of older children and adolescents reported considerably more activities with their ‘focal child’ if they lived with that child, were well-educated, and did not have a stepchild or stepchildren.” ("Pop's Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering," National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?t=1425996312373)

10. “Respondents who did not live with their ‘focal child’ were much more likely than other fathers to say that they did not spend enough time with that child and that they did not feel very close to that child. More surprising, respondents who had a stepchild or stepchildren under age 18 reported feeling distinctly less close to their own focal child than did other fathers regardless of whether or not they lived with their focal child. How close the respondents felt to their focal child varied inversely with the age of that child, that is, on average they felt closest to infants and very young children and least close to teenagers.” ("Pop's Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering," National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?t=1425996312373)

11. “Ninety-nine percent of the fathers agreed that being a father was a very important part of who they are, and 94 percent ‘strongly agreed.’ At a minimum, these findings indicate a strong social norm that being a father should be a crucial aspect of a father’s identity.” ("Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering," National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?t=1425996312373)

“One of the more important developments in American society in recent years has been the growth of awareness of the importance of responsible fatherhood to the well-being and proper development of children and to the health of the society as a whole. It would be an exaggeration to claim that a consensus has emerged on this issue—there remains a few ‘family diversity’ advocates who deny the importance of fathers and what they do for children. But those who deny the importance of fatherhood seem to be increasingly irrelevant in the public discourse.” ("Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering," National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006,

“Important unanswered questions remain, however, about the bases of responsible fatherhood and how those who would promote it can best attain that goal. Our primary purpose in conducting the survey was to gauge the fathering-related attitudes, perceptions, and behaviors of fathers age 18 and older in the United States in a sample as representative of that population as can be attained for a telephone survey. Many of the questions pertain to how the respondents viewed fatherhood in general, but many others relate to the respondents’ relationship to one of their children under age 18. Every father in the sample had at least one child (not a stepchild) under age 18, and if the respondent had only one child in that age range, that child was designated the ‘focal child,’ about which many questions were asked. If the respondent had more than one child under age 18, the focal child was the one with the most recent birthday.” (“Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?t=1425996312373)

“More specifically, our purpose was to provide insight into why some fathers perform their fatherhood role more effectively than others, to assess what the fathers perceived to be major obstacles to good fathering, and to provide promoters of responsible fatherhood with information about how they can more effectively accomplish their task.” (“Pop’s Culture: A National Survey of Dads’ Attitudes on Fathering,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2006, http://cdn2.hubspot.net/hub/135704/file-17577449-pdf/docs/pops-culture-survey.pdf?t=1425996312373)

----------

“‘AUTHORITATIVE PARENTING’ IS BEST”
“This can be contrasted with permissive parenting, where parents avoid setting limits, and authoritarian parenting, where parents are harsh and rigid in their discipline and fail to respect their child’s point of view.” (“The Difference a Dad Makes – What Does International Research Say?” Ministry of Community Development, Youth and Sports, Singapore, November 2009)


---------

**“FAMILY AND ADOLESCENT WELL-BEING”**


“Infants in married families are more likely to exhibit positive behavior than those whose mothers are single or cohabiting.” (Stacy R. Aronson and Aletha C. Huston, ‘The Mother-Infant Relationship in Single, Cohabiting, and Married Families: A Case for Marriage?’ Journal of Family Psychology 18, No. 1 (2004): 5-18.) (“Early Childhood Outcomes”,

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019


“KIDS WITH FAMILY ROUTINES MORE EMOTIONALLY, Socially ADVANCED”
“Preschoolers who sing, tell stories and eat dinner with their families tend to be emotionally healthier and better adjusted socially than kids who don't have such routines, a recent study has found.” (Allison Bond, “Kids with family routines more emotionally, socially advanced,” Reuters, March 12, 2014, http://www.reuters.com/article/2014/03/12/us-kids-family-routine-idUSBREA2B1TM20140312)

“Researchers examined the number of daily routines that more than 8,500 children practiced with their families. They found each ritual was linked to a 47 percent increase in the odds that children would have high so-called social-emotional health, which indicates good emotional and social skills.” (Allison Bond, “Kids with family routines more emotionally, socially advanced,” Reuters, March 12, 2014, http://www.reuters.com/article/2014/03/12/us-kids-family-routine-idUSBREA2B1TM20140312)

“The researchers used data from a long-term study conducted by the National Center for Education Statistics to gather information about kids and their families as it relates to childhood development and readiness for

Josh McDowell Ministry 2019

“Muniz and colleagues found that about 17 percent of the children had high levels of social-emotional health, and that children who took part in more family routines were more likely to be socially and emotionally advanced. The exception was reading, which was not clearly linked to social-emotional health.” (Allison Bond, “Kids with family routines more emotionally, socially advanced,” Reuters, March 12, 2014, http://www.reuters.com/article/2014/03/12/us-kids-family-routine-idUSBREA2B1TM20140312)

“For example, 11 percent of the children who had no family routines had high social-emotional health, compared to 25 percent of those whose families engaged in all five routines. Three-quarters of the children participated in at least three family routines.” (Allison Bond, “Kids with family routines more emotionally, socially advanced,” Reuters, March 12, 2014, http://www.reuters.com/article/2014/03/12/us-kids-family-routine-idUSBREA2B1TM20140312)


“‘When you are happy and secure, you are much more able to learn and interact in healthy ways,’ said Dr. Claire McCarthy, a pediatrician at Boston Children’s Hospital who was not involved in the study.” (Allison Bond, “Kids with family routines more emotionally, socially advanced,” Reuters, March 12, 2014, http://www.reuters.com/article/2014/03/12/us-kids-family-routine-idUSBREA2B1TM20140312)

“‘When (children) are unhappy, insecure or unsure of their environment, energy goes into dealing with that, and not into learning,’ she told Reuters Health.” (Allison Bond, “Kids with family routines more emotionally, socially advanced,” Reuters, March 12, 2014, http://www.reuters.com/article/2014/03/12/us-kids-family-routine-idUSBREA2B1TM20140312)


“‘The routines in the study can help with what we call 'executive function': skills like problem-solving, negotiation, planning and delayed gratification.

----------


“If parents get along, their children tend to be more psychologically and emotionally healthy. Moms who feel their child’s father backs them up are better mothers through all stages of the child’s development, reports the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services—‘more responsive, affectionate, and confident with their infants; more self-controlled in dealing with defiant toddlers; and better confidants for teenagers seeking advice and emotional support.’” (Lois M. Collins & Marjorie Cortez, “Why Dads Matter,” The Atlantic, February 23, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/health/archive/2014/02/why-dads-matter/283956/)


“‘The relationship between two biological parents determines a lot about how fathers are going to be involved, and that determines a lot how kids are going to be,’ he said.” (Lois M. Collins & Marjorie Cortez, “Why Dads Matter,” The Atlantic, February 23, 2014, http://www.theatlantic.com/health/archive/2014/02/why-dads-matter/283956/)

----------

“POSITIVE EFFECTS OF FATHER PRESENCE”
“A 2009 national telephone survey of 1,000 adults asked a series of questions about the role of fathers in America, which yielded the following key findings:”


• “Compared to those surveyed in 1999, Americans believe fathers have made significant improvements on a number of fronts, such as eating more meals with their family, knowing what’s going on in their children’s lives, and balancing the demands of work and family.” (Source: National Center for Fathering, (2009). Fathering in America, National Fathering Survey, 1-7.) (“Father Facts 6th Edition,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2011)


----------

“THE POLITICS OF FATHERHOOD”

“Fatherhood is rapidly becoming the number one social policy issue in America. President Bill Clinton stated in 1995 that ‘the single biggest social problem in our society may be the growing absence of fathers from their children's homes, because it contributes to so many other social problems.’” (Stephen Baskerville (Howard University), “The Politics of Fatherhood,” PS: Political Science and Politics, vol.35, no.4, December 2002, www.fathersforlife.org/articles/Baskerville/politics_fatherhood.htm.)


----------
“The Myth of the Superfluous Father. Once androgyny advocates established that most fathers were ‘doing it wrong,’ it became relatively easy to argue fathers were not really necessary to the ‘modern’ family. Social scientists began to assert that there was a ‘nuclear family bias’ in past research, and exhorted fellow researchers and practitioners to stop extolling the importance of a father—even a New Nurturing Father—to the well-being of children. By 1982, psychologist Charlotte Patterson of the University of Virginia felt assured enough to state flatly, ‘Children don’t need a father to develop normally.’” (Wade F. Horn, “You’ve Come a Long Way, Daddy,” The Heritage Foundation, www.policyreview.org/jul97/thhorn.html)

“Spurred on by radical feminist rhetoric, exemplified by Gloria Steinem’s quip that ‘a woman needs a man like a fish needs a bicycle,’ some even began to assert that children actually did better without fathers. In a 1982 study of father-absent households published in the Journal of Marital and Family Therapy, Barbara Cashion claimed that girls growing up without fathers are more independent, have higher IQs, and enjoy higher self-esteem than girls growing up with fathers. This, according to Cashion, is because ‘[t]he two-parent family is hierarchical with mother and father playing powerful roles and children playing subordinate roles. In the female-headed family there is no such division. Women and children forgo much of the hierarchy and share more in their relationships. . . . There is a general lack of conflict, and decisions are made more easily and quickly.’” (Wade F. Horn, “You’ve Come a Long Way, Daddy,” The Heritage Foundation, www.policyreview.org/jul97/thhorn.html)

“The advocacy on behalf of this idea of the superfluous father had its intended effect. By 1994, 35 percent of men between 18 and 29 years old, and 62 percent of women in the same age group, agreed with the statement, ‘One parent can bring up a child as well as two parents.’ Indeed, by hearing repeatedly that they are at best superfluous and at worst detrimental to the well-being of children, men could now claim they were doing their children a favor by leaving them solely in the hands of the mother.” (Wade F. Horn, “You’ve Come a Long Way, Daddy,” The Heritage Foundation, www.policyreview.org/jul97/thhorn.html)

----------

“A study with 205 young adults participants investigating the association between recollections of their childhood experiences with parents with their reported feelings and behavior in romantic relationships revealed that those
who reported having more positive and loving relationships with fathers were more likely to seek comfort from their romantic partners and were more comfortable relying on their partners.” (Source: Black, K.A., & Schutte, E.D. (2006). Recollections of being loved: Implications of childhood experiences with parents for young adults’ romantic relationships. Journal of Family Issues, 27, 1459-1480.) (“Father Facts 6th Edition,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2011)


“The Positive Impact of Father Involvement on Men”
“Using data from the first two waves of the National Survey of Families and Households, the researchers found that new children lead to changes in men’s well-being and social participation. The findings indicate that the transition to parenthood and the addition of subsequent children have an impact on men’s lives, particularly when they become co-resident fathers. Fatherhood encourages men to increase intergenerational and extended family interactions, participation in service-oriented activities, and hours in paid labor.” (Source: Knoester, C., & Eggbeen, D.J. (2006), The effects of the transition to parenthood and subsequent children on men’s well-being and social participation. Journal of Family Issues, 27, 1532-1560.) (“Father Facts, 6th Edition, National Fatherhood Initiative, 2011, http://DCF.VERMONT.GOV/SITES/DCF/FILES/PDF/CDD/CIS/CONFERENCE/POSITIVE%20EFFECTS%20OF%20FATHER%20PRESENCE.PDF)

“If our daughters are to flower, they need optimal growing conditions. Almost always this means being lovingly cared for by mother and father. It is from her mother that a girl learns to be a woman; it is from her father that she learns what to expect from men in the way of love and respect.” (Evelyn Bassoff, Ph.D., Cherishing Our Daughters: How Parents Can Raise Girls to Become Strong and Loving Women, 1998.) (Wade F. Horn, Ph.D. and Tom Sylvester, “Father Facts – Fourth Edition,” National Fatherhood Initiative, 2002 National Fatherhood Initiative.—p138)
“Almost half of today’s young people have lived through their parents’ divorce.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Disconnected Generation,” W Publishing Group, 2000. – p10)

----------

“Of the 3,795 youth surveyed in that study, 82 percent attended an evangelical church weekly and 86 percent said they had made a commitment to trust Christ as their Savior and Lord. Yet the study showed that 54% of teens and pre-teens in evangelical church families say they seldom or never talk with their father about their personal concerns (compared to 26% who say they seldom or never talk with Mom about such things).” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Father Connection,” Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, p1996. – p5)

“One in every four young people surveyed stated that they never have a meaningful conversation with their father. More than two in five (42%) say they seldom or never do something special with their father that involves ‘just the two of you.’ And one in five say their father seldom or never shows his love for them.” (Source: Josh McDowell and Bob Hostetler, Right From Wrong, Dallas: Word Publishing, 1994, p255). (Josh D. McDowell, “The Father Connection,” Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, p1996. – p5)

“At the same time, the study reveals that youth who are ‘very close’ to their parents are:"
- “more likely to feel ‘very satisfied’ with their life”
- “more likely to abstain from sexual intercourse”
- “more likely to espouse biblical standards of truth and morality”
- “more likely to attend church”
- “more likely to read their Bible consistently”
- “more likely to pray daily”

----------

“In 1960, about one in thirteen children in American under age 18 (8.0 percent) lived with his or her mother and no father. In 2006, the fraction was one in four (23.3 percent).” (U.S. Bureau of the Census, 2007. Households and


---------

“The most common reasons for father absence today are divorce, out-of-wedlock births, and incarceration. In the past, widowhood accounted for a greater proportion of father-absent households than today, but currently widows make up only 3.6 percent of female-headed families.” (Christopher J. Einolf, “The One Hundred Billion Dollar Man”, National Fatherhood Initiative, 2008, http://www.fatherhood.org/one-hundred-billion-dollar-man)

---------

“WE NEED FATHERS TO STEP UP”

“As the father of two young girls who have shown such poise, humor, and patience in the unconventional life into which they have been thrust, I mark this Father’s Day with a deep sense of gratitude. One of the greatest benefits of being President is that I now live right above the office. I see my girls off to school nearly every morning and have dinner with them nearly every night. It is a welcome change after so many years out on the campaign trail and commuting between Chicago and Capitol Hill.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)
“But I observe this Father’s Day not just as a father grateful to be present in my daughters’ lives but also as a son who grew up without a father in my own life. My father left my family when I was 2 years old, and I knew him mainly from the letters he wrote and the stories my family told. And while I was lucky to have two wonderful grandparents who poured everything they had into helping my mother raise my sister and me, I still felt the weight of his absence throughout my childhood.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“As an adult, working as a community organizer and later as a legislator, I would often walk through the streets of Chicago’s South Side and see boys marked by that same absence—boys without supervision or direction or anyone to help them as they struggled to grow into men. I identified with their frustration and disengagement—with their sense of having been let down.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“In many ways, I came to understand the importance of fatherhood through its absence—both in my life and in the lives of others. I came to understand that the hole a man leaves when he abandons his responsibility to his children is one that no government can fill. We can do everything possible to provide good jobs and good schools and safe streets for our kids, but it will never be enough to fully make up the difference.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“That is why we need fathers to step up, to realize that their job does not end at conception; that what makes you a man is not the ability to have a child but the courage to raise one.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“As fathers, we need to be involved in our children’s lives not just when it’s convenient or easy, and not just when they’re doing well—but when it’s difficult and thankless, and they’re struggling. That is when they need us most.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)
“And it’s not enough to just be physically present. Too often, especially during tough economic times like these, we are emotionally absent: distracted, consumed by what’s happening in our own lives, worried about keeping our jobs and paying our bills, unsure if we’ll be able to give our kids the same opportunities we had.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“Our children can tell. They know when we’re not fully there. And that disengagement sends a clear message—whether we mean it or not—about where among our priorities they fall.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“So we need to step out of our own heads and tune in. We need to turn off the television and start talking with our kids, and listening to them, and understanding what’s going on in their lives.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“We need to set limits and expectations. We need to replace that video game with a book and make sure that homework gets done. We need to say to our daughters, Don’t ever let images on TV tell you what you are worth, because I expect you to dream without limit and reach for your goals. We need to tell our sons, Those songs on the radio may glorify violence, but in our house, we find glory in achievement, self-respect, and hard work.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“We need to realize that we are our children’s first and best teachers. When we are selfish or inconsiderate, when we mistreat our wives or girlfriends, when we cut corners or fail to control our tempers, our children learn from that—and it’s no surprise when we see those behaviors in our schools or on our streets.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“But it also works the other way around. When we work hard, treat others with respect, spend within our means, and contribute to our communities, those are the lessons our children learn. And that is what so many fathers are doing every day—coaching soccer and Little League, going to those
school assemblies and parent-teacher conferences, scrimping and saving and working that extra shift so their kids can go to college. They are fulfilling their most fundamental duty as fathers: to show their children, by example, the kind of people they want them to become.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“It is rarely easy. There are plenty of days of struggle and heartache when, despite our best efforts, we fail to live up to our responsibilities. I know I have been an imperfect father. I know I have made mistakes. I have lost count of all the times, over the years, when the demands of work have taken me from the duties of fatherhood. There were many days out on the campaign trail when I felt like my family was a million miles away, and I knew I was missing moments of my daughters’ lives that I’d never get back. It is a loss I will never fully accept.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“But on this Father’s Day, I think back to the day I drove Michelle and a newborn Malia home from the hospital nearly 13 years ago—crawling along, miles under the speed limit, feeling the weight of my daughter’s future resting in my hands. I think about the pledge I made to her that day: that I would give her what I never had—that if I could be anything in life, I would be a good father. I knew that day that my own life wouldn’t count for much unless she had every opportunity in hers. And I knew I had an obligation, as we all do, to help create those opportunities and leave a better world for her and all our children.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

“On this Father’s Day, I am recommitting myself to that work, to those duties that all parents share: to build a foundation for our children’s dreams, to give them the love and support they need to fulfill them, and to stick with them the whole way through, no matter what doubts we may feel or difficulties we may face. That is my prayer for all of us on this Father’s Day, and that is my hope for this nation in the months and years ahead.” (Barack Obama (interview), “We Need Fathers to Step Up”, Parade Magazine, June 21, 2009, http://parade.com/104895/presidentbarackobama/barack-obama-we-need-fathers-to-step-up/)

----------
HEALTH (H)


“I always thought father absence was a social services issue, but Dr. Stern elevated it to a public health issue…” [Dr. Donald Stern is the Public Health Director, Richmond, VA] (Katelyn Beaty, “Where Are the Dads? Treating Richmond’s Fatherless Epidemic”, Christianity Today, April 24, 2012, http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2012/april/fatherless-epidemic.html?start=4)

-----------------

[IONE MOTHERS] “HAVE MORE HEALTH PROBLEMS”


“After controlling for other demographic factors, children living in lone-parent households were 1.8 times as likely to have psychosomatic health symptoms and illness such as pains, headaches, stomach aches, and feeling sick.” (Cockett and Tripp (1994), The Exeter Family Study: Family Breakdown and Its Impact on Children, p. 21.)

“A Swedish study found that children of single parent families were 30% more likely to die over the 16-year study period. After controlling for poverty, children from single-parent families were: 70% more likely to have circulatory problems, 56% more likely to show signs of mental illness, 27% more likely to report chronic aches and pains, and 26% more likely to rate their health as poor.” (Lundbert, O. (1993), ‘The impact of childhood living conditions on illness and mortality in adulthood’, Social Science and Medicine 36, pp. 1047–52)

“Children have the highest level of well-being when they are raised in a low-conflict married household, acknowledging the importance of strong maternal as well as paternal relationships.” (Sobolewski, J. M. & Amato, P. R. (2007). Parents’ discord and divorce, parent-child relationships and subjective well-being in early adulthood: is feeling close to two parents always better than feeling close to one? Social Forces, 85, 1105-1124.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)


“Children who live apart from their fathers are more likely to be diagnosed with asthma and experience an asthma-related emergency even after taking into account demographic and socioeconomic conditions. Unmarried, cohabiting parents and unmarried parents living apart are 1.76 and 2.61 times, respectively, more likely to have their child diagnosed with asthma. Marital disruption after birth is associated with a 6-fold increase in the likelihood a children will require an emergency room visit and 5-fold increase of an asthma-related emergency.” (Harknett, Kristin. Children’s Elevated Risk of Asthma in Unmarried Families: Underlying Structural and Behavioral Mechanisms. Working Paper #2005-01-FF. Princeton, NJ: Center for Research on Child Well-being, 2005: 19-27.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

----------

“In short, fathers have a powerful and positive impact upon the development and health of children. A caseworker who understands the important contributions fathers make to their children’s development and how to effectively involve fathers in the case planning process will find additional and valuable allies in the mission to create a permanent and safe environment for children.” (The Importance of Fathers in the Healthy Development of Children; U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services; Administration for Children and Families; Administration on Children, Youth, and Families; Children’s Bureau; Office on Child Abuse and Neglect; Jeffrey Rosenberg and W. Bradford Wilcox; 2006.)

----------

“Based on birth and death data for 217,798 children born in Georgia in 1989 and 1990, infants without a father’s name on their birth certificate (17.9 percent of the total) were 2.3 times more likely to die in the first year of life compared to infants with a father’s name on their birth certificate.” (Gaudino, Jr., James A., Bill Jenkins, and Foger W. Rochat. “No Fathers’ Names: A Risk Factor for Infant Mortality in the State of Georgia, USA.” Social Science and Medicine 48 (1999): 253-265.) (“Father Facts,” National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed November 21, 2011, http://www.fatherhood.org/father-absence-statistics)


“In a longitudinal study of more than 10,000 families, researchers found that toddlers living in stepfamilies and single-parent families were more likely to suffer a burn, have a bad fall, or be scarred from an accident compared to kids living with both of their biological parents.” (O’Connor, T., L. Davies, J. Dunn, J. Golding, ALSPAC Study Team. “Differential Distribution of Children’s Accidents, Injuries and Illnesses across Family Type.” Pediatrics 106 (November 2000): e68.) (“Father Facts,” National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed November 21, 2011, http://www.fatherhood.org/father-absence-statistics)

------------

“FATHER FACTOR IN MATERNAL AND INFANT HEALTH”
“A study of 2,921 mothers revealed that single mothers were twice as likely as married mothers to experience a bout of depression in the prior year. Single mothers also reported higher levels of stress, fewer contacts with family and friends, less involvement with church or social groups and less overall social support.” (Cairney, John and Michael Boyle et al. “Stress, Social Support and Depression in Single and Married Mothers.” Social Psychiatry and Psychiatric Epidemiology 38 (August 2003): 442-449.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)

------------

“Television Viewing and Obesity. Girls who spend more time watching television are at an increased risk for obesity.” (Kirsten K. Davison, Simon J. Marshall, and Leann L. Birch, ‘Cross- Sectional and Longitudinal Association Between TV Viewing and Girls’ Body


“Being there physically or financially for a teen is just part of the equation. The level of a man’s emotional involvement in a teen’s upbringing also has an effect on the teen’s mental well-being, perceptual abilities, and social skills. Men who actively involve themselves in childcare also seem to raise more compassionate children.” (Source: Centre for Fathering. “Effects of Fatherfulness,” www.fathers.com.sg/research.html#, last referenced May 30, 2001.) (“The Importance of Father in a Teen’s Life, http://www.prevlink.org/therightstuff/parents/sectiona/fathers.html)


----------


“Among children aged five to fifteen years in Great Britain, those from lone-parent families were twice as likely to have a mental health problem as those from intact two-parent families (16% versus 8%).” (Source: Meltzer, H., et al. (2000), Mental Health of Children and Adolescents in Great Britain, London: The Stationery Office.) (Rebecca O’Neill, “Experiments in Living: the Fatherless Family,” The Institute for the Study of Civil Society (CIVITAS), September 2002. www.civitas.org.uk.)

----------

“In the last 50 years, suicide rates among teens and young adults have tripled. Two-thirds of this increase can by explained by divorce, according to one study.” (“Marriage Movement Helps Halt Trend of Family Decline Marriage Leaders Announce Next Steps to Strengthen Marriage”, January 6, 2005, http://www.marriagemovement.org/what_next_press.php)

“A sample of 18 to 65 year old adults was taken from the German Health Interview and Examination Survey and its Mental Health Supplement (N=2,801). Overall, mental disorders were significantly less frequent in parents compared to non-parents (29.7 percent vs. 34.2 percent). Depressive and substance use disorders were also less frequent among parents.”

- “34.3 percent of parents with one child reported a mental disorder, compared to 28.5% of parents with more than two children, and 25.4 percent of parents with two children.”

- “27.1 percent of parents with children under six years old reported mental disorders compared to 29.7 percent of parents with older children.”

- “51.6 percent of parents without partners reported mental disorders compared to 27.9 percent of parents with partners.”


“A study of 1,337 medical doctors who graduated from Johns Hopkins University between 1948 and 1964 found that lack of closeness with parents was the common factor in hypertension, coronary heart disease, malignant tumors, mental illness and suicide.”  (Source: Claudia Wallis, “Stress:

“A study of thirty-nine teenage girls who were suffering from the anorexia nervosa eating disorder showed that thirty-six of them had one common denominator: the lack of a close relationship with their fathers.” (Josh D. McDowell, “The Father Connection,” Nashville: Broadman & Holman Publishers, p1996. – p4)

------------

“But when fathers are disenfranchised by misguided government programs, here’s the result:”

- “Adolescent girls are 3 times more likely to engage in sexual relations by the time they turn 15, and 5 times more likely to become a teen mother.” (Carey Roberts, “Yes, Fathers are Essential,” copyright ©2004 Father.Mag.com [http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615](http://www.renewamerica.us/columns/roberts/040615))

------------

“Data on 8441 cohort members of the National Child Development Study were used to explore links between father involvement at age 7 and emotional and behavioral problems at age 16, and between father involvement at age 16 and psychological distress at age 33, controlling for mother involvement and known confounds. Father involvement at age 7 protected against psychological maladjustment in adolescents from non-intact families, and father involvement at age 16 protected against adult psychological distress in women. There was no evidence suggesting that the impact of father involvement in adolescence on children’s later mental health in adult life varies with the level of mother involvement.” (Source: © 2002 The Association for Professionals in Services for Adolescents. Published by Elsevier Science Ltd.)

------------

“Children who live absent their biological fathers, on the average, are more likely to be poor; have more illnesses; have difficulty maintaining healthy relationships; experience educational, emotional and psychological problems; be victims of child abuse; and engage in criminal behavior than their peers who live with their married, biological mother and father.” (Linda C. Passmark and Edd D. Rhoades, “Fathers are Critical to Child Well-Being,” Maternal and Child Health Service, Oklahoma State Department of Health, www.health.state.ok.us/program/hpromo/medj/fjournal.htm.)

--------

“A study of 294 adolescents who live with a biological father and stepmother and have a nonresident mother investigated each parent-child role and their subsequent effects on child health. Results found that children reported being closest to their biological fathers (M=4.57), followed by stepmothers (M=3.89), and nonresident mothers (M=3.56). (Source: King, V. (2007). When children have two mothers: relationships with nonresident mothers, stepmothers, and fathers. Journal of Marriage and Family, 69, 1178-1193.)

--------


--------

The Scary Truth About What’s Hurting Our Kids

“Dr. Twenge started doing research 25 years ago on generational differences, but when 2011-2012 hit, she saw something that would scare
her to the core. This is the year when those having iPhones went over the 50% mark.”

“The results of that should scare all of us.”

- “This was the year that more kids started to say that they felt ‘sad, hopeless, useless…that they couldn’t do anything right (depression).’”
- “They felt left-out and lonely.”
- “There is a 50% increase in a clinical level depression between 2011-2015.”
- “A substantial increase in suicide rate. Before I give you any more, I want you to look at these graphs and look at how the information correlates to the iPhones being release. They aren’t hanging out with friends nearly as much.”

![Image of graph titled Not Hanging Out with Friends: Times per week teenagers go out without parents. The graph shows a decrease in the number of times teenagers go out without parents from 2007 to 2015, with a significant drop in 2011 when iPhones were released.]
“They aren’t dating as much.”

Less Dating...
Percentage of teenagers who ever go out on dates

“More likely to feel lonely.”

More Likely to Feel Lonely
Percentage of 8th, 10th, 12th graders who agree or mostly agree with
The statement “I often feel left out of things” or A lot of times I feel lonely"
“They are getting less sleep.”

She goes on to say that we are in the worst mental health crisis in decades. You can get her book, iGen, with my Amazon affiliate link here, to read the rest of her findings.

According to Victoria Prooday, Occupational Therapist & writer at YourOT.com, ‘There is a silent tragedy developing right now, in our homes, and it concerns our most precious jewels – our children…Researchers have been releasing alarming statistics on a sharp and steady increase in kids’ mental illness, which is now reaching epidemic proportions:

- “1 in 5 children has mental health problems”
- “43% increase in ADHD”
- “37% increase in teen depression”
- “200% increase in the suicide rate in kids 10-14 years old”

She goes on to say that ‘Today’s children are being deprived of the fundamentals of a healthy childhood:

- “Emotionally available parents”
• “Clearly defined limits and guidance”
• “Responsibilities”
• “Balanced nutrition and adequate sleep”
• “Movement and outdoors”
• “Creative play, social interaction, opportunities for unstructured times and boredom”

“Instead, children are being served with

• “Digitally distracted parents”
• “Indulgent parents who let kids ‘Rule the world’”
• “Sense of entitlement rather than responsibility”
• “Inadequate sleep and unbalanced nutrition”
• “Sedentary indoor lifestyle”
• “Endless stimulation, technological babysitters, instant gratification, and absence of dull moments”

“How true…and how sad.”

“What can we do about it?”

➢ “The AAP now suggest screening all children for depression starting at age 11.”
➢ “Get back to what we did before phones (back to what our parents did when we were young)...spend time playing games with our kids.”
➢ “Spend dinnertime talking.”
➢ “Drop everything that you are doing when your kids get home from school to TALK to them.”
➢ “Make dinner without having the TV on, the phone close by, or the tablet tuned into something.”
➢ “Use any ‘car time’ to talk to our kids (maybe even by not allowing electronics in the car).”
➢ “Have your kids do chores: Responsibilities increase their self-worth. Example: if you don’t set the table, we can’t eat. If you don’t wash your clothes, you will have nothing to wear tomorrow: ‘To develop a high self-esteem a person needs a purpose. A key component to high
self-esteem relies on how you view yourself regarding contribution. In other words, in the child development process, chores are a big role in a kid’s self-esteem.” ~Impact Parenting.com

➢ “Be sure that your child is getting enough sleep. This is a substantial contributing factor. Screening all children for depression.

➢ “Don’t keep a lot of junk food in the house. Limit junk food & replace it with fruits & vegetables. If your child is picky, they can certainly find a fruit or vegetable that they like. (I've taught our kids to make smoothies, too, but they have to clean up after themselves, or they lose the privilege of using the blender...they LOVE to make them, so this is a consequence that they will not want to be placed on them).”

➢ “Take away electronics and tell your kids to ‘go play!’ Don’t feel the need to always play with them. My job, as a play therapist, is to teach parents how to play with their kids to help them, so while I always think that playing with your kids is a good idea, but I also want them to play alone. I want them to learn how to keep themselves entertained.”

“From the time that our kids were tiny, I gave them time to entertain themselves, and now they are all good about finding ways to keep themselves busy (drawing, playing, building, etc...)

➢ “Don’t rescue your kids. Here’s a recent example that happened in our house: I’ve started having our kids pack their lunches (with my supervision), but yesterday one of our sons decided to wait...and wait...and wait. When it was down to 10 minutes before leaving, he asked me to pack it. I said no, and he then asked for lunch money. I said, ‘I think it’s upstairs in your piggy bank if you have some in there.’ His face said it all. I wasn’t going to buy him out of this. It was his responsibility.”

“It is NEVER easy to teach our kids these lessons, but they serve our kids well. He quickly made himself lunch and was on his way. He learned a valuable life lesson about preparing himself for the day.”
➢ “Talk to your kids about why they need to come to you if something is wrong. I talk to our kids about all of this, and they know that I would do anything to help them. I say it daily…”If you are ever feeling sad or left out about something and it becomes too big for you to handle easily, come to me.”

“Yes, it’s a lot to tell them, but it is the truth. I need them to know it. It’s not a joking matter, and it’s not one to take lightly. Talk to your kids TODAY.”

“Make a rule with yourself that you will limit YOUR online distractions when your kids are home. Set a time that you can put electronics away…for example: Make 3:30-9:00 a no-tech time for you, the parent. (or whatever hours your kids are home). It will not only benefit your kids, but it will help you, too.”

“Yes, it’s the scary truth about what’s hurting our kids, but we have the power to help.”


Fathers’ Roles in the Care and Development of This Children: The Role of Pediatricians

“The involvement of fathers has important consequences for child well-being, especially with regard to issues of diet/nutrition, exercise, play, and parenting behaviors (e.g., reading, discipline).”  (Garfield CF, Isacco AJ. Urban fathers involvement in their child’s health and health care. Psychol Men Masc. 2012;13(1):32–48)

“Forty percent of births are to unmarried couples, which has been accompanied by an increase in the number of nonresident fathers. (Martin JA, Hamilton BE, Osterman MJ, Curtin SC, Matthews TJ. Births: final data for 2012. Natl Vital Stat Rep. 2013;62(9):1–68) Although many unmarried couples are cohabitating at the time of the child’s birth, recent studies showed that 63% of unmarried fathers are no longer living with the mother and their child after 5 years.”

A recent metaanalysis of longitudinal studies of father involvement showed that father engagement was correlated with enhanced cognitive development, reduced behavioral problems in male adolescents, decreased psychological problems in female adolescents, and decreased delinquency and economic disadvantage in families of low socioeconomic status. (Sarkadi A, Kristiansson R, Oberklaid F, Bremberg S. Fathers’ involvement and children’s developmental outcomes: a systematic review of longitudinal studies. Acta Paediatr. 2008;97(2):153–158)

(Michael Yogman, MD, Craig F. Garfield, MD, the COMMITTEE ON PSYCHOSOCIAL ASPECTS OF CHILD, FAMILY HEALTH, “Fathers’ Roles in the Care and Development of Their Children: The Role of Pediatricians”, American Academy of Pediatrics, April 6, 2016, http://pediatrics.aappublications.org/content/pediatrics/early/2016/06/10/peds.2016-1128.full.pdf)
LOW CONFLICT HOME LIFE (LC)


“Children have the highest level of well-being when they are raised in a low-conflict married household, acknowledging the importance of strong maternal as well as paternal relationships.” (Source: Sobolewski, J. M. & Amato, P. R. (2007). Parents’ discord and divorce, parent-child relationships and subjective well-being in early adulthood: is feeling close to two parents always better than feeling close to one? Social Forces, 85, 1105-1124.) (Fatherhood Statistics Download, National Fatherhood Initiative, accessed June 23, 2014, http://www.fatherhood.org/statistics-on-father-absence-download)
Ben Bennett

Ben grew up in Virginia Beach, Virginia and met Christ at an early age. After being heavily involved in Cru throughout college, and developing a great desire to see college students transformed by the gospel, he joined their staff in 2011.

For over 10 years of his life, Ben battled a porn addiction and other forms of habitual sexual sin before coming to lasting freedom through a Biblical and clinical approach to sexual addiction recovery.

Ben currently resides in Dallas, Texas and serves with Josh McDowell Ministry as an author, speaker, and evangelist supporting the health and restoration of men and women struggling with woundedness, habitual sin, and sexual brokenness.

For more than fifty years, Josh McDowell has been at the forefront of cultural trends and groundbreaking ministry. Ben will serve alongside Josh, writing, speaking and shining the light of Christ into the darkest places, and helping believers be prepared to share with confidence, knowing the reason why Christianity is reliable, relational and relevant to our lives.

Ben is available to speak on:

IGen for Jesus | Overcoming Sin & Setbacks | You, Me, We | Wholeness In A Sex Saturated World | Relevant, Reliable, Relational: The Bible?
WHO’S TALKING ABOUT BEN?

“Ben speaks from personal experience of the freedom Christ offers each and every troubled heart. It is such a delight for me to hear Ben speak for his generation in such a relevant, reliable, and relational way.”

- Dr. Ted Roberts // Pastor, Counselor, and Founder of Pure Desire Ministries

“While many young people today struggle with hurt, mental health issues, and addictions, few have a story of freedom to share like Ben’s that renews hope, gives a roadmap to healing, and inspires next steps. I’ve personally benefited greatly from what Ben has to share and I think many people in all walks of life will too.”

-Karl Armentrout // Cru National Conference and Events Director

“My hidden sin had me imprisoned in silence, guilt, and secrets for years. When I attended Ben’s session, he shared his journey of liberty from sin, and I felt the Holy Spirit moving and convicting me. Through Ben’s personal encouragement and passion for sharing the love of God, I shared my darkest sin with others and began the journey of healing and freedom through Jesus and His wonderful people. Thank you Ben.”

-Marylyn // Texas College Student

Ben is the author of:

Living Free
FLESH SERIES: Sex, Lust, Porn and The Christian

Josh, Ben, and Jake are launching a movement focused on speaking, equipping, and connecting individuals to solutions to overcoming unwanted struggles.

Through interactive speaking, digital content, and practical next step resources, God is raising up a generation of young people who are passionate about following Jesus wholeheartedly and working through the setbacks and sin that hinder them.

For more information or to book Ben please contact:
Ben.Bennett@josh.org
www.josh.org/Ben
972-907-1000 ext 135
2001 W. Plano Pkwy, Ste 2400
Plano, TX 75075
Jake Kissack

JAKE KISSACK
SPEAKER

Jake was raised where the buffalo still do roam. His family owns a 3000 acre cattle ranch in Wyoming. His adventurous heart was pursued and captivated by Jesus as far back as memory serves. His passion to see Jesus bring life to all was bolstered in his master's degree thesis work on how pornography negatively affects the church.

His 13 year journey with a porn addiction crushed his passion and compelled him to seek true freedom, which was found through Christian sexual addiction recovery.

Jake resides in Dallas, Texas and serves with the Josh McDowell ministry as a developing author, speaker, storyteller and evangelist, supporting the health and restoration of men and women struggling with porn and sexual brokenness.

For more than fifty years, Josh McDowell has been at the forefront of cultural trends and groundbreaking ministry. Jake will serve alongside Josh, writing, speaking and shining the light of Christ into the darkest places, and helping believers be prepared to share with confidence, knowing the reason why Christianity is reliable, relational and relevant to our lives.

Jake is available to speak on:

When God Talks | Empowered to Live Life Fully Alive | Connections that Count
Wholeness in A Sex Saturated World | Unshakable Truth // Live for Love
WHO’S TALKING ABOUT JAKE?

Jake is wholesome, invigorating and smart. His ability to speak is only surpassed by his contagious love for Christ and the Scripture. He wins the hearts and minds of students through stories.”

-Josh D. McDowell // Author/Speaker

Jake communicates with compassion for the wounded and broken and has an authentic desire to see people healed and set free. God’s work through his message has been a beacon of hope that has empowered struggling students to find freedom and live wholehearted.

-Sherry Broesamle // Field Director of People & Culture, CRU

Jake’s heart and passion is to participate in and see God heal wounds and restore people.

-Austin Adams // Family Pastor, Crossroads Community Church

Jake passionately plants seeds of gospel hope and invites people to live whole heartedly for the glory of God. His message is culturally relevant, Gospel focused, and needed wherever young people are gathering!

-Kurt Sauder // Author, Speaker, Radio Host, Further Still Ministries

Josh, Ben, and Jake are launching a movement focused on speaking, equipping, and connecting individuals to solutions to overcoming unwanted struggles.

Through interactive speaking, digital content, and practical next step resources, God is raising up a generation of young people who are passionate about following Jesus wholeheartedly.

For more information and to book Jake please contact:

Jacob.Kissak@cru.org
www.josh.org/Jake
307-299-3208
2001 W Plano Pkwy, Ste 2400
Plano, TX 75075
Alex McClellan serves with Josh McDowell Ministry, a Cru ministry (formerly Campus Crusade for Christ). An effective communicator with international experience, Alex is passionate about engaging others with the gospel, and he has joined our team to share the truth of Christ – until the whole world hears.

For more than fifty years, Josh McDowell has been at the forefront of cultural trends and groundbreaking ministry. Alex will serve alongside Josh, writing, speaking and shining the light of Christ into the darkest places, and helping believers be prepared to share with confidence, knowing the reason why Christianity is reliable, relational and relevant to our lives.

Alex is available to speak on:

You Can Handle the Truth! | How To Find The Meaning Of Life Reasons To Believe In The Resurrection | Will The Real Jesus Please Stand Up | How Do You Make Sense of Suffering? | Can We Trust The Bible? | Be Prepared to Share (1 Peter 3) | Be Prepared to Shine (Matthew 5) and more . . .
WHO’S TALKING ABOUT ALEX?

“Alex is a winsome and effective communicator who understands how skeptics view the gospel and the questions they raise...I enthusiastically recommend his work.”

—Ravi Zacharias, Ravi Zacharias International Ministry

“Alex’s ministry has been immensely beneficial to the church in helping to train, equip and prepare God’s people for the task of bringing the gospel to the world and the world to Christ.”

—Wayne Sutton, Senior Pastor, Carrubbers Christian Centre, Edinburgh, Scotland.

“Alex is gifted in providing a strong intellectual and culturally relevant expression of the Christian faith and this has been a powerful way for our students to build their own foundation in Christ and His Word.”

—Peter Thomas, National Director, Capernwray Bible School, Australia

Alex is the author of:

Alex and Sheryl have been married for over twenty years and have three children: Sophia, Moriah and Asher. The family lived in Scotland, UK, before relocating to the USA, and they currently reside in San Diego, California.

For more information and to book Alex please contact:

Alex@josh.org
www.josh.org/Alex

469-440-9152
2401 W Plano Pkwy, Ste 2400
Plano, TX 75075
Josh McDowell has been at the forefront of cultural trends and groundbreaking ministry for more than 54 years. He shares the essentials of the Christian faith in everyday language so that people of all ages and stages can know Christ, understand what they believe and why it is true, and learn how to live, share and defend their faith.

Well known as an articulate speaker, Josh has spoken to approximately 35 million people, in 140 countries. Josh has written or co-authored more than 150 books in over 100 languages including More Than a Carpenter with over 27 million copies distributed and Evidence That Demands a Verdict, named one of the twentieth century’s top 40 books and one of the thirteen most influential books of the last 50 years on Christian thought by World Magazine. Evidence That Demands a Verdict also just won the 2018 Evangelical Christian Publishers Association award in the Bible Reference Book category.

Josh is available to speak on:

- Relationships
- Parenting
- Reliability of Scripture
- My Journey
- Self Image
- Sexual Integrity
- Truth in Today’s Culture
WHO’S TALKING ABOUT JOSH?

“This has helped me more than any other kind of seminar on speaking”
-Cru Staff Member, Young Communicators Seminar

“His message spoke to all of us but certainly impacted the hearts and minds of the teens the most.”
-Alpha Women’s Center of Grand Rapids Staff Member

“Youth leaders and teachers spoke to us for weeks after the dinner telling us his message opened paths to discussion of needs with their groups.”
-Ministry Leader and Event Host

“Josh’s message was a deep examination of God’s truth made relevant for your contemporary, apathetic youth culture.”
-Tim Rickman, High School Principal, Wesleyan Education Center

Josh McDowell is an award-winning author and international speaker. He has written or co-written more than 150 books—some in over 100 languages—and has spoken to approximately 35 million people in 140 countries.

Josh and his wife Dottie have been married 46 years. They have four children and ten grandchildren.

For more information and to book Alex please contact:

Josh@josh.org
972-907-1000 ext. 115
www.josh.org/event/request-josh/
2001 W Plano Pkwy, Ste 2400
Plano, TX 75075